



සාමුදාය

හා

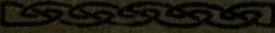
ආදර්ශ



සෑහීමේ හා

සාමාජිකයන්

සංග්‍රහය.



A
0000255950
UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

THIRD EDITION—REVISED.

E. Andrews

Irish grammar, by the
Christian Brothers



1906

Dublin: M. B. Gill & Son.

THIRD EDITION - REVISED.

CAHILL & CO., Printers, Dublin.

P R E F A C E .



THE Grammar of Spoken Irish presents many difficulties owing to the forms peculiar to different places, but as the literary usage embraces the dialects current in different localities, save a few archaic survivals, the literary usage has been adopted as the standard of this grammar.

Modern Irish may be said to date from the end of the 16th, or the beginning of the 17th century. At the commencement of the modern period many forms are found which belong to an earlier period, and many forms which have since grown obsolete, side by side with those by which they have since been replaced. We have deemed it advisable not to introduce into this grammar any obsolete grammatical forms, how prominent soever they may be in early modern literature. However, as students preparing for public examinations are frequently required to read the works of early modern authors, we have added in the present edition an appendix containing the verb-system of early modern Irish. Such early modern grammatical forms as survive only within a small area are not given in the large type; on the other hand, those grammatical forms generally found in literature, and which are still in use in any one of the three Irish-speaking Provinces, are given in the large print in preference to those more generally used by Irish speakers, but which are not found in literary works. It is hoped that this method may help to popularise Irish literature, and to reconcile in some degree the slight discrepancies which exist between the spoken and the literary usages.

In the present Grammar the letters *t*, *n*, and *p* are reckoned among the aspirable consonants, and *r* is omitted

from the eclipsable ones. The declension of verbal nouns is transferred from the third declension to the chapter on the verbs. A collection of heteroclite nouns is inserted. The usual declension of the personal pronouns is not employed, and the terms Conjunctive and Disjunctive pronouns are adopted. The naming of the four principal parts of an Irish verb, the treatment of the Autonomus form of conjugation, the rejection of compound prepositions, infinitive mood, and present participle form a few of the features of this grammar. Among the appendices will be found lists of words belonging to the various declensions, of verbs of beth conjugation, and of irregular verbal nouns.

Many of the rules have been taken from the "O'Growney Series" and from the "Gaelic Journal." The grammars of Neilson, O'Donovan, Bourke, Craig, and of many other authors, have been consulted. The chapter on the classification of the uses of the prepositions is based on Dr. Atkinson's edition of Keating's *Ṭrí Ṭíor-ḡaoite an Ṭáir*. Some of the sentences which illustrate the rules have been culled, with the author's permission, from the *MION-CÁINT* of the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.

In the present edition the enunciation of the rule *CAOL le CAOL 7 leatán le leatán* has been modified so as to bring it more into harmony with the spoken language. The sections on the Relative pronouns, Demonstrative pronouns, Adverbs, and Conjunctions have been greatly enlarged and improved. A large collection of Idiomatic expressions and an exhaustive Index have been also added.

The Christian Brothers acknowledge with pleasure their indebtedness to Mr. John McNeill, B.A., and Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for their generous and invaluable aid in the production of this grammar. To Mr. R. J. O'Mulrenin, M.A., Mr. J. H. Lloyd, to Mr. Shortall, and to many other friends their best thanks are due, and gratefully tendered.

CONTENTS.



	Page
The Letters	1
Sounds of the Vowels	2
The Diphthongs	2
The Triphthongs	8
Consonants, Division of the	4
„ Combination of the	5
Accent	6
„ Words distinguished by	7
Obscure Sounds of the Vowels	7
Aspiration, Explanation of	9
„ How marked	10
„ Rules for	11
Eclipsis	13
„ Rules for	15
Insertion of n	16
„ τ	17
„ h	18
Attenuation and Broadening	18
caol te caol 7 leatán te leatán	19
Syncope, Explanation of	20
„ Examples of	21
The Article	23
„ Initial changes produced by	23
Gender, Rules for	26
Cases, Number of	28
„ Rules for formation of the	28

	Page.
First Declension	30
" Examples of vowel-changes ...	33
" Irregular Genitive Singular ..	34
" Irregular Nominative Plural	34
Second Declension	36
" Examples of vowel-changes ...	37
" Irregular Genitive Singular ...	39
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	39
Third Declension	41
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	44
Fourth Declension	45
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	46
Fifth Declension	47
Heteroclite Nouns	51
Irregular Nouns	52
The Adjective	56
" First Declension	56
" Second Declension	59
" Third Declension	60
" Fourth Declension	60
" Aspiration of	61
" Eclipsis of	62
" Comparison of	63
" Irregular Comparison	68
Numeral Adjectives	69
" " Notes on	71
Personal Numerals	73
Possessive Adjectives	74
Demonstrative "	78
Indefinite "	79
Distributive "	82
Interrogative "	82
Intensifying Particles	66
Emphatic "	75

	Page.
Translation of "Some"	80
" " "Any"	81
The Pronoun	
Personal	83
Reflexive	84
Conjunctive and Disjunctive	85
Neuter Pronoun εαὐ	86
Prepositional	87
Relative	91
Demonstrative	93
Indefinite	94
Distributive	95
Interrogative	96
Reciprocal	97
The Verb	
Conjugations, Number of	98
" Three forms of	99
" Autonomous form of	100
Moods, Number of	102
Tenses, Number of	103
" Various forms of the	104
Principal Parts of a Verb	106
" Examples of	107
First Conjugation	108
" Notes on Moods and Tenses of	112
Rule for Aspiration of τ of the Past Participle	116
Participle of Necessity	116
Derivative Participles	117
Declension of Verbal Nouns	118
Second Conjugation	118
Verbs in ἰῆ and υἰῆ	119
Syncopated Verbs	120
Rules for formation of Verbal Noun	125
Irregular Verbs	127

	Page.
Irregular Verbs, Absolute and Dependent forms of	138
τάσμι	127
ἵρ	133
θεῖη	136
τάθειη	137
ἀθειη	140
ζαῖ	142
φαῖ	142
θευη	145
φεῖ	147
κτοίη or κτωη	150
ταη	150
τέιξ (τέιρό)	152
ίτ	154
ριζίη	155
Defective Verbs	
ἀη, ὄαη, φεῦθαη	156
ἐάηλα, ὀφείθαη, φευθαίη	157
Adverbs	157
Interrogative Words	160
"Up and Down," &c.	160
"This side, that side," &c.	162
"Over "	162
North, South, East, West	163
Compound or Phrase Adverbs	164
Days of the Week	167
"Head-foremost "	167
"However "	168
The Adverb "The "	168
Prepositions	168
Conjunctions	169
Use of <i>νά</i> and <i>νά σο</i>	170
Uses of <i>μαη</i>	170
Interjections	171

Word-Building					
Prefixes	...	...	...	...	173
Affixes	...	...	...	...	176
Diminutives	...	...	...	...	178
" in ín	...	...	...	...	179
" in án	...	...	...	...	179
" in ós	...	...	...	...	180
Derivative Nouns	...	...	...	...	181
Compound Nouns	...	...	...	...	182
Derivative Adjectives	...	...	...	...	186
Verbs derived from Nouns	...	...	...	...	190
" " Adjectives	...	...	...	...	191
Syntax of the Article	...	...	...	...	192
Article used in Irish but not in English				...	193
Syntax of the Noun	...	...	...	...	196
Apposition	...	...	...	...	197
Collective Nouns	...	...	...	...	197
Personal Numerals	...	...	...	...	198
Personal Nouns	...	...	...	...	199
Syntax of the Adjective	...	...	...	...	201
Adjective used Attributively	...	...	...	...	202
" Predicatively	...	...	...	...	204
Numeral Adjectives	...	...	...	...	205
Dual Number	...	...	...	...	209
Possessive Adjectives	...	...	...	...	211
Syntax of the Pronoun	...	...	...	...	213
Relative Pronoun	...	...	...	...	214
Translation of the Genitive case of the English					
Relative	...	...	...	...	216
Syntax of the Verb	...	...	...	...	218
Uses of the Subjunctive Mood	...	...	...	...	219
Relative form of the Verb	...	...	...	...	221
Verbal Noun and its Functions	...	...	...	...	224
How to translate the English Infinitive	...	...	...	...	226
Definition of a Definite Noun	...	...	...	...	285

	Page.
When to use the Verb IS	236
Position of Words with IS	240
Translation of the English Secondary Tenses ...	241
Prepositions after Verbs	243
Translation of the word "Not"	246
How to answer a question. Yes—No	246
Syntax of the Preposition	249
Translation of the Preposition "For"	256
" " "Of"	260
Uses of the Preposition	262
Specimens of Parsing	284
Idioms	289
Idiomatic Phrases	305
The Autonomous form of the Irish Verb	315
Appendices	
i. List of Nouns belonging to First Declension	325
ii. List of Feminine Nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to Second Declen- sion	327
iii. List of Nouns belonging to Third Declension	329
iv. List of Nouns belonging to Fifth Declension	333
v. List of Irregular Verbal Nouns	334
vi. List of Verbs of First Conjugation	336
vii. List of Syncopated Verbs	338
viii. Termination of the Regular Verbs in present- day usage	339
ix. Verb-System of Early Modern Irish	340
Index	343

PART I.—ORTHOGRAPHY.

CHAPTER I.

The Letters.

1. The Irish alphabet contains eighteen letters, five of which are vowels, the remaining thirteen are consonants.

The vowels are Δ , e, \imath , o, u; and the consonants are b, c, d, f, s, h, l, m, n, p, r, t.

2. The vowels are divided into two classes.

(1) The broad vowels : Δ , o, u.

(2) The slender vowels : e, \imath .

The vowels may be either long or short. The long vowels are marked by means of an acute accent (´) placed over the vowel, as $m\acute{o}r$ (big) pronounced like the English word *more*; a short vowel has no accent, as mot (praise), pronounced like *mul* in the English word *mulberry*. Carefully distinguish between the terms "broad vowel" and "long vowel." The broad vowels (Δ , o, u) are not always long vowels, neither are the slender vowels (e, \imath) always short.

In writing Irish we must be careful to mark the accents on long vowels. See words distinguished by accent, par. 14.

3. Sounds of the Vowels.

The Irish vowel	is sounded like	in the words
á long	au	naught as in báo (baudh), boat
à short	o	not „ ɣlar (gloss), green
é long	æ	Gaelic „ cɾé (kír-æé), clay
e short	ə	let „ tɛ (t'ye), hot
í	ee	feel „ máilín (mawil-eeen), little bag
ì	i	hit „ fɾɾ (fír), men
ó	ō	note „ móɾ (mōr), big, large
o	ō, ũ	dōne or mūch „ dɔɾɾ (dhur-us), a door
ú	oo	tool „ ɣlún (gloon), a knee
u	u	bull or put „ uɾɾa (ursu), a door-jamb

A short vowel at the end of an Irish word *is always pronounced.*

The Digraphs.

4. The following list gives the sounds of the digraphs in Modern Irish. The first five are always long and require no accent. The others are sometimes long and sometimes short, hence the accent ought not to be omitted.*

* Since but few words, and these well-known, have eo short it is not usual to write the accent on eo long.

ia	is pronounced like ee-a as	Ḑia (dyee-a), God.
ua	„	oo-a „ fuar (foo-ar), cold.
eu or éa	„	ae „ feur (faer), grass.
ae	„	ae „ laete (lae-hě), days.
ao	„	ae „ dhaer (dhaer), dear.
eó	„	yó „ ceol (k-yól), music.
iú	„	ew „ fiú (few), worthy.
ái	„	au+i „ cáin (kau-in), a tax.
éi	„	ae+i „ léim (lyae-ím), a leap.
ói	„	ō+i „ móin (mō-in), a bog.
úi	„	oo+i „ rúil (soo-íl), an eye.
eá	„	aa „ cairteán (kosh-laán*), a castle.]
fo	„	ee „ fíor (feer), true.
ai	}	tau (thaish), damp.
ea		a „ fear (far), a man.
ei	„	e „ eite (el-ě), other.
oi	„	ũ+i „ toil (thũ-il), a will.
io	}	i „ fíor (fiss), knowledge.
ui		i „ uirge (ish-ge), water.
eo	„	ũ „ veoc (d'yukh), a drink.
ái (= aithe),	„	ee „ coaí (kō-thee), coats.

The Trigraphs.

5. There are six trigraphs in Irish. They are pronounced as follows:—

aoi = ee raoi (see) = a wise man.

eoí = ō+i opeoíin (d'rō-il-een) = a wren.

* Also pronounced kosh-laun.

eΔi	=	aa+i	caipteáin(kosh-laain)=castles.
1Δi*	=	eea+i	l1Δiḡ (lee-ih)=a physician.
11Δi†	=	oo+i	ḡuΔiḡ (foo-ir)=found.
1u1	=	ew+i	ciuin (kew-in)=calm.

The Consonants.

6. The consonants are usually divided into two classes.

(1) The liquids—l, m, n, r.

(2) The mutes—b, c, d, f, s, p, g, t.

The letter h is not given, for h is not usually recognised as an Irish letter. It can be used only as a sign of aspiration, or at the beginning of a word, to separate two vowel sounds.

Some grammarians divide the consonants into labials, dentals, palatals, gutturals, sibilants, &c., according to the organs employed in producing the sound.

7. Every Irish consonant has two natural † sounds, according as it is *broad* or *slender*.

An Irish consonant is broad whenever it immediately precedes or follows a broad vowel (a, o, u) An Irish consonant is slender whenever it immediately precedes or follows a slender vowel (e, i).

8. The Irish consonants, when broad, have a much

* Pronounced like ille in the French word fille.

† It cannot be properly represented by any English sound. It is somewhat like *oue* in the French word *ouest*.

‡ Other sounds will be treated of under the heading "Aspiration."

thicker sound than in English; e. g. τ broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *thy*, i. e. $d+h$; τ broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *threw*, &c. When slender the Irish consonants (except r) have somewhat the same sound as in English; but when they are followed by a slender vowel, they are pronounced somewhat like the corresponding English consonant followed immediately by a *y*, e. g. *ceot* (*rusic*) is pronounced $k'y\bar{o}l$; *beo* (*alive*)= $b'y\bar{o}$.

It must not, however, be understood that there is a “*y* sound” in the Irish consonant. The peculiar sound of the Irish consonants when followed by a slender vowel is fairly well represented by the corresponding English consonant + an English “*y* sound.” In some parts of the country this “*y* sound” is not heard. The *y* is *only suggestive*, and is never heard as a distinct sound.

Combination of the Consonants.

9. There are certain Irish consonants which, when they come together in the same word, do not coalesce, so that when they are uttered a very short obscure vowel sound is heard between them.

This generally occurs in the case of two liquids or a liquid and a mute. Thus *batb* (*dumb*) is pronounced $bol-\ddot{u}v$; *teanb* (*a child*) is $lyan-\ddot{u}v$; *borca* (*dark*) is $dhur-\ddot{u}ch\ddot{u}$; *marcra* (*a market*) is $mor-\ddot{u}gu$.

The following combinations do not coalesce: $cn, lb, l\ddot{s}, lm, rb, r\ddot{b}, r\ddot{s}, rn, lm, nb, nm, rn, n\ddot{c}, r\ddot{c}$.

10. In some combinations, *one of the consonants is silent.*

ʉt	is pronounced like	tt
ʉn	„	nn
nʉ	„	nn
tn	„	tt

Thus, cʉʉtʉʉ (sleep) is pronounced kullŭ.

ceʉʉnʉ	(same)	„	kaenŭ.
ʒnʉʉnʉ	(ugly)	„	graun-ŭ.
ʉtne	(beauty)	„	aul-yě.

Notice the difference between nʒ and ʒn.

tonʒ	(a ship)	is pronounced	lŭng.
ʒnʉ	(work)	„	gŭn-ŉ.

11. Only three of the Irish consonants, viz. the liquids t, n, r, may be doubled. This doubling can take place only at the end or the middle of words, but never at the beginning. The double liquids have quite distinct sounds from the single, except in Munster, where, in some positions, double liquids influence vowels. This doubling at the end of a word does not denote shortness of the preceding vowel, as in English: in fact, it is quite the opposite; e. g. eʉ in ʉeʉʉʉ (better) is longer than eʉ in ʉeʉʉ (a man).

In Irish there is no double consonant like the English *x*, which = *ks*.

Accent.

12. The only accent sign used in writing Irish is the acute accent placed over the long vowels, and over

the long sounds of those diphthongs, which may be sometimes short. This sign is not intended to mark the syllable on which the stress of the voice falls.

13. In simple words of two syllables the tonic accent is usually upon the first syllable, as Δῆυρ (óg-us), *and*; ūna (oón-a), Una: but in derived words of two or more syllables the accented syllable varies in the different provinces.

In Munster the accent falls on the termination or second syllable; in Connaught it falls on the first syllable, or root; in Ulster the accent falls on the first syllable, as in Connaught, but the termination is unduly shortened. For instance, the word carán, a path, is pronounced kos-aún in Munster, kós-aun in Connaught, and kós-än in Ulster.

The Obscure Vowel Sounds.

Whenever a vowel has neither a tonic nor a written accent, it has so transient and indistinct a pronunciation that it is difficult to distinguish one broad or one slender vowel from another; hence in ancient writings we find vowels substituted for each other indiscriminately: *e.g.*, the word ῥᾰ́νουῖḡṡe, *saved*, is frequently spelled ῥᾰ́νωῖḡṡe, ῥᾰ́νωῖḡṡe, ῥᾰ́νωῖḡṡe.

14. Words distinguished by their accent.

Δῖτ, a place.

Δῖτ, funny, peculiar (what one likes or wishes).

Δῖ, our; slaughter.

Δῖ, on; says.

θάτ, death.	θατ (or θοτ), palm of the hand.
κάτ, a case.	κατ, turn.
céλo (ceυo), a hundred.	ceλo, leave, permission.
κότ, right.	κοτ, a crime.
κόττε, a coach.	κοττε, a jury.
τοό, two.	τοο, to.
ράν, a wandering.	ραν, wait, stay.
ρέατ (reυτ), grass.	ρεατ, a man.
ρότ, yet.	ροτ, a prop.
ί, she, her.	ι, in.
τέατ, clear, perceptible.	τεατ, the sea.
τόν, food, provisions.	τον, a blackbird.
μάτα, a bag.	ματα, an eyebrow.
μέατ (meυτ), a finger.	μεατ, quick, active.
μίν, fine.	μιν, meal.
νά, than; not (<i>imperative</i>).	να, <i>the plural article</i> .
ρότ, a rose.	ροτ, flax-seed.
ράτ, a heel.	ρατ, filth, dirt.
ρέαν (reυν), happy.	ρεαν, old.
ρίν, stretch.	ριν, that.
ρότατ, comfort.	ροτατ, light.
ρούτ, (<i>gen. plural of</i> ρύτ) eye.	ρουτ, before (<i>with verbs</i>).
τέ, a person.	τε, hot.

CHAPTER II.

Aspiration.

13. The word "aspiration" comes from the Latin verb "aspirare," to breathe; hence, when we say in Irish that a consonant is aspirated, we mean that the breath is not completely stopped in the formation of the consonant, but rather that the consonant sound is continuous.

Take, for example, the consonant *b*. To form this consonant sound the lips are pressed closely together for an instant, and the breath is forced out on separating the lips. Now, if we wish to get the sound of *b* aspirated (or *b̄*), we must breathe the whole time whilst trying to form the sound of *b*; *i.e.* we must not close the lips entirely, and the resulting sound is like the English consonant *v*. Hence we say that the sound of *b̄* (in some positions) is *v*.

The Irish letter *c* corresponds very much to the English *k*, and the breathed sound of *k* corresponds to the sound of *ċ* (when broad). To sound the English *k*, we press the centre of the tongue against the palate, and cut off the breath completely for an instant. In pronouncing *ċ* (when broad), all we have to do is to try to pronounce the letter *k* without *pressing* the tongue against the palate. The word *lóc*, a lake, is pronounced somewhat like *luk*; but the tongue is not to touch the palate to form the *k*. The sound of *ċ* aspirated when slender (especially when initial) is very well represented by the sound of "h" in "humane."

The Irish *g* (*ḡ*) has always the hard sound of *g* in the English word "go." In pronouncing this word we press the back of the tongue against the back of the palate. Now, to pronounce *ḡ* (and also *ḡ̄*) when broad, we must breathe in forming the sound of *g*, *i.e.* we must keep the tongue almost flat in the mouth.

The various sounds of the aspirated consonants are not given, as they are dealt with very fully in the second part of the "O'Growney Series." It may be well to remark, however, that the sound of *p̄* is like the sound of the Irish *p*, not the English *f*. The Irish *p* is sounded without the aid of the teeth.

16. Aspiration is usually marked by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated—thus, *ḃ*, *ċ*, *ȯ*. However, it is sometimes marked by an *h* after the consonant to be aspirated. This is the method usually adopted when Irish is written or printed in English characters.

17. In writing Irish only nine of the consonants, viz., *b*, *c*, *o*, *f*, *s*, *m*, *p*, *r*, and *t*, are aspirated; but in the spoken language all the consonants are aspirated.

The Aspiration of *l*, *n*, *ṛ*.

18. The aspiration of the three letters *l*, *n*, *ṛ*, is not marked by any sign in writing, as is the aspiration of the other consonants (*ḃ* or *bh*); but yet they are aspirated in the spoken language. An example will best illustrate this point. The student has already learned that the word *leabhar*, a book, is pronounced *lyou-ar*. *mo*, my, aspirates an ordinary consonant, as *mo ḃó*, my cow; but it also aspirates *l*, *n*, *ṛ*, for *mo leabhar*, my book, is pronounced *mū low-ar* (*i.e.* the sound of *y* after *l* disappears).

Δ <i>leabhar</i> , his book,	is pronounced	ā low-ar.
Δ <i>leabhar</i> , her book,	„	ā lyou-ar.
Δ <i>leabhar</i> , their book,	„	ā lyow-ar.
Δ <i>neart</i> , his strength,	„	ā narth.
Δ <i>neart</i> , her strength,	„	ā nyarth.
&c., &c.		

19. When *l* broad begins a word it has a much thicker sound than in English. In sounding the English *l* the point of the tongue touches the palate just above the teeth; but to get the thick sound of the Irish *l* we must press the tongue firmly against the upper teeth (or we may protrude it between the teeth). Now, when such an *l* is aspirated it loses this thick sound, and is pronounced just as the English *l*.

20. It is not easy to show by an example the aspirated sound of *ṛ*; however, it is aspirated in the spoken language, and a slightly softer sound is produced.

Rules for Aspirations.

21. We give here only the principal rules. Others will be given as occasion will require.

(a). The possessive adjectives *mo*, *my*; *ῥο*, *thy*; and *α*, *his*, aspirate the first consonant of the following word, as *me ῥό*, *my cow*; *ῥο μήτηρ*, *thy mother*; *α ἄρσν*, *his horse*.

(b) The article aspirates a noun in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, and also in the genitive masculine singular unless the noun begins with *ο*, *τ*, or *ρ*; *αη ὄρν*, *the woman*; *τά αη ψεῖν ζῆρ*, *the meat is salt*; *μάς αη ἄρ*, *(the) son of the man*.

(c) In compound words the initial consonant of the second word is aspirated, except when the second word begins with *ο* or *τ*, and the first ends in one of the letters *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, *ρ*. These five letters will be easily remembered, as they are the consonants of the word "*dental*s"; *ρεαν-μήτηρ*, *a grandmother*; *κάτ-ὄρν*, *a helmet*; *τεῖτ-ῥίγγιν*, *a halfpenny*; but *ρεαν-ὄρν*, *an old person*; *ρεαν-τεῖς*, *an old house*.

(d) The interjection *α*, the sign of the vocative case, causes aspiration in nouns of both genders and both numbers: *α ἄρ*, *O man*; *α ἡνῶ*, *O women*; *α Σεῦμαρ*, *O James*.

(e) An adjective is aspirated when it agrees with a feminine noun in the nominative or accusative sin-

gular, or with a masculine noun in the genitive singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders; also in the nominative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant: as *ḃó ḃán*, a white cow; *mac an fíir mhóir*, (the) son of the big man; *ó'n mhaoi mhait*, from the good woman; *trí capall mhóla*, three big horses.

(f) When a noun is immediately followed by an indefinite* noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial of the noun in the genitive is usually subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective: e. g. *uḃ cínce*, a hen-egg (lit. an egg of a hen); *uḃe cínce*, of a hen-egg; *ctóc mhíne*, a stone of meal; *mín cóince*, oaten meal. The letters *ḃ* and *ḥ* are not aspirated after *ḃ*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r*; and *f* is often excepted, as the change in sound is so great.

(g) The initial of a verb is aspirated—(1) in the imperfect, the simple past, and the conditional, active voice; (2) after the particles *ní*, not; *má*, if; *mar*, as; and *ru*, before; (3) after the simple relative particle, expressed or understood: *bí ré*, he was; *ḃo fear rí*, she stood; *ní fuitim*, I am not; *ní béirḃ ré*, he will not be; *an té buaitear* or *an té a buaitear*, he (or the person) who strikes; *ḃo buaitfinn*, I would strike.

*i.e. One not preceded by the definite article, possessive adj., &c. See par. 585.

(h) The initial of the word following *bá* or *búó* (the past tense and conditional of the verb *ír*) is usually aspirated.*

bá *máic* *tíom*, I liked or I would like.

b' íearr *teir*; he preferred or would prefer.

(i) The simple prepositions (except *as*, *ar*, *le*, *san*, *i*, and *go*) aspirate the initials of the nouns immediately following them: *rá cloic*, under a stone; *tug ré an teabair do Seumas*, he gave the book to James.

CHAPTER III.

Eclipsis.

22. Eclipsis is the term used to denote the suppression of the sounds of certain Irish consonants by prefixing others produced by the same organ of speech.

There is usually a great similarity between the eclipsing letter and the letter eclipsed: thus, *p* is eclipsed by *b*; *t* is eclipsed by *ó*, &c. If the student pronounce the letters *p* and *b*, *t* and *ó*, he will immediately notice the similarity above referred to. Thus *b* and *ó* are like *p* and *t*, except that they are pronounced with greater stress of the breath, or, more correctly, with greater vibration of the vocal chords.

* Except in N. Connaught and Ulster, where this rule applies only to *b*, *p*, *m*, and sometimes *f*.

23. Seven* of the consonants can be eclipsed, viz. *b, c, d, f, s, p, t*; the others cannot. Each consonant has its own eclipsing letter, and it can be eclipsed by no other. The eclipsing letter is written immediately before the eclipsed letter, and is sometimes, though not usually in recent times, separated from it by a hyphen, as *m-bārō* or *mōārō* (pronounced *maurdh*).

Formerly *éclipsis* was sometimes shown by doubling the eclipsed letter: thus, *Δ ττάρō*, their bull. Whenever a letter is eclipsed both should be retained in writing, although only one of them (the eclipsing one) is sounded.

24. It is much better not to consider the letter *r* as an eclipsable letter at all. *τ* replaces it in certain positions, but in none of those positions (dative singular excepted) in which the other letters are eclipsed. In fact, *r* is often replaced by *τ* when the previous word ends in *n*, as *an τrūt*, the eye; *don τrāt*, one heel; *rean τ-Site*, old Sheelah; *burdean τrtuaḡ*, a crowd, &c. Some, however, maintain that *r* is really eclipsed in these cases, because its sound is suppressed, and that of another consonant substituted; but as the substitution of *τ* follows the rules for aspiration rather than those for eclipsis, we prefer to class *r* with the non-eclipsable letters, *t, m, n, p, r*.

*Eight is the number given in other grammars. They include the letter *r*.

25. b is eclipsed by m.

c	„	ḡ.
o	„	n.
f	„	ḡ.
ḡ	„	n.
p	„	ḡ.
t	„	o.

Δ mbápo (their poet)	is pronounced	a maurd.
Δ ḡcapatt (their horse)	„	a gōpāl.
Δp noān (our poem)	„	aur naun.
i ḡpūt (in blood)	„	ā vwil.
Δ ngiotta (their servant)	„	ang illū.
i ḡpēin (in pain)	„	a baen.
Δ oḡaḡam (their land)	„	a dhōl-ūv.

Although n is used as the eclipsing letter of ḡ, the sound of n is not heard, but the simple consonant sound nḡ; therefore it would be more correct to say that ḡ is eclipsed by nḡ.

Rules for Eclipsis.

26. (a) The **possessive adjectives plural**—Δp, our; ḡup, your; and Δ, their—eclipse the initial consonant of the next word, as Δp oḡiḡeapna, our Lord; ḡup ḡcapatt, your horse; Δ mbao, their boat.

(b) The article eclipses the initial consonant of the noun in the genitive plural (both genders): ḡāna na ḡ-ḡeap, (the) hands of the men.

(c) **A simple preposition followed by the article**

and a noun in the singular causes eclipsis* : τὰ ρέ αἰ ἀν ἤσκαρῶν, he is on the horse; ἐάντις ρέ τειρ ἀρ ὄρεαρ, he came with the man.

(d) The numeral adjectives ἑπτὰ, οὐκτ, ἄσσοι, and ὀείσ (7, 8, 9, and 10), and their compounds, as 27, 28, 29, &c., cause eclipsis : ἑπτὰ μῶα, seven cows; οὐκτ ἤσσοίσις, eight sheep; ἑπτὰ ὄ-φιρ φίσεσ, twenty-seven men.

(e) The initial consonant of a verb is eclipsed after the particles ἐσ, not; ἀν, whether; ἐσ, where; ἄσ, whether . . . not or that . . . not; ἤσ, that; μῦσ, unless; ὄσ, if; and after the relative particle ε when it is preceded by a preposition, or when it means "all that" or "what." The relative preceded by a preposition does not eclipse if the verb be past tense, except in the case of a very few verbs, which will be given later on : ἀν ὄσσιςεσ ἀν τῦ, do you understand? ἄσ ὄφῦτ ρέ τῦν, isn't he sick? ἐσ ὄφῦτ ρέ, where is it? ὄσὄσσερ ρέ ἤσ ὄσσοερεσ ὄσ ρέ, he said that he would come; ἀν φεαρ εσ ε ὄφῦτ ἀν ὄεσσερ, † the man who has the book.

The Insertion of n.

27. (a) When a word begins with a vowel, the letter n is usually prefixed in all those cases in which a con-

* In many places they prefer to aspirate in this case.

† In colloquial Irish this sentence would be, ἀν φεαρ ε ὄφῦτ ἀν ὄεσσερ εσσε. or ἀν φεαρ ἤσ ὄφῦτ ἀν ὄεσσερ εσσε.

sonant would be eclipsed: *e.g.*, ἀρ n-ἀρᾶν ταῖτεσθαι, our daily bread; ἐσαῖο Οἰρῖν γο τῖη να n-ός, Oisín went to "the land of the young."

The n is sometimes omitted when the previous word ends in n: as ἀρ an ἀοναῖ, or ἀρ an n-ἀοναῖ, at the fair.

(b) **Prepositions (except το and τε) ending in a vowel prefix n to the possessive adjectives α, his, her, or their; and ἀρ, our; τε n-α μήτηρ, with his mother; ὁ n-ἀρ ὅτι, from our country.**

The Insertion of τ.

28. (a) The article prefixes τ to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative singular: as an τ-ατάιη, the father.

(b) If a noun begins with ρ followed by a vowel, or by ι, η, or μ, the ρ is replaced by τ after the article in the nom. and acc. feminine sing. and the genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative singular of both genders, as an τρύη, the eye; τεὰν an τρεσθαιρ, (the) house of the priest, *i.e.*; the priest's house; τὰ ριαῖο ἀς τεὰτ ὄη τρετς, they are coming from the hunt.

(c) This replacing of ρ by τ occurs after the words ἀον, one; ρεαν, old; and other words ending in n, as ἀον τρετς ἀμᾶη, one hunt.

The Insertion of n.

29. The following is a pretty general rule for the insertion of n before vowels:—

“Particles which neither aspirate nor eclipse, and which end in a vowel, prefix n to words beginning with a vowel. Such is the case with the following:—
 te, with; a, her; so, to; oam, second; re, six; tri, three; na, the (in the nom., acc., and dative plural, also in the gen. singular feminine); so before adverbs; the ordinal adjectives ending in maò, &c.”
 —*Gaelic Journal*.

CHAPTER IV.

Attenuation and Broadening.

30. *Attenuation* is the process of making a broad consonant slender. This is usually done by placing an i immediately *before* the broad consonant, or an e *after* it. Thus if we want to make the r of moir (big), slender, we place an i before the r; thus moir. If we wish to make the r of raò (the termination of the 1st person singular future) slender, we write reò, &c.

31. *Broadening* is the process of making a slender consonant broad. This is often done by placing a u immediately before the slender consonant, or an a after it; thus the verbal noun of derived verbs ending in iξ is formed by adding aò: before adding the aò the ξ must be made broad; this is done by inserting

a *u*; míniḡ, explain; míniḡaṑ, explanation. If we want to make the *ḡ* of *ḡiṑ* (the termination of 3rd singular future) broad, we must write *ḡáirṑ*. *ḡuaitḡiṑ* *ḡé*, he will strike; *meaitḡairṑ ḡé*, he will deceive.

Whenever a slender consonant is preceded by an *i* which forms part of a diphthong or a triphthong, the consonant is usually made broad by dropping the *i*. Thus to broaden the *t* in *ḡuait*, or the *n* in *ḡoin*, we drop the *i* and then we get *ḡuat* and *ḡon*. The verbal nouns of *ḡuait* and *ḡoin* are *ḡuataṑ* and *ḡonaṑ*.

CHAPTER V.

Caol le caol agus teatan le teatan;

or,

Slender with slender and broad with broad.

32. When a single consonant, or two consonants which easily blend together, come between two vowels, both the vowels must be slender or both must be broad.

This is a general rule of Irish phonetics. It has already been stated that a consonant is broad when beside a broad vowel, and slender when beside a slender vowel; and also that the sounds of the consonants vary according as they are broad or slender: hence if we try to pronounce a word like *ḡearáin*, the *ḡ*, being beside the slender vowel *í*, should get its slender sound; but being also beside the broad vowel *a*, the *ḡ* should be broad. But a consonant cannot be slender and broad at the same time; hence, such spelling as *ḡearáin*, *málin*, and *éanin*, does not represent the correct sounds of the words, and,

therefore, the device adopted in writing Irish is to have both the vowels slender or both broad; e.g., *ḡiúin, máilín, éinín.*

This law of phonetics is not a mere *spelling* rule. If it were, such spelling as *ḡeádaoin, máldaoin, éandaoin*, would be correct. But no such spelling is used, because it does not represent the sounds of the words. The *ear* and not the *eye* must be the guide in the observance of the rule "*caol le caol ḡ leatán le leatán.*"

Two consonants may come together, one naturally broad and the other naturally slender. When this happens, Irish speakers, as a general rule, give the consonants their *natural* sounds, i.e., they keep the broad consonant broad, and the slender one slender. For instance, the *m* of *com* is naturally broad, and the *t* of *tion* is naturally slender. In the word *comtion* (*fulfil*), the first syllable is always pronounced broad, although the word is usually written *coimtion*. This is an instance of the abuse of the rule *caol le caol*. There are many words in which a single consonant may have a slender vowel at one side, and a broad vowel at the other; e.g., *aréir* (*last night*), *aníor* (*up*), *aríam* (*ever*), *arír* (*again*), etc.

Although the rule *caol le caol* had been much abused in modern spelling, in deference to modern usage we have retained the ordinary spelling of the words.

CHAPTER VI.

Syncope.

33. Whenever, in a word of two or more syllables an unaccented vowel or digraph occurs in the last syllable between a liquid (*t, m, n, r*) and any other consonant, or between two liquids, the unaccented vowel or digraph is elided whenever the word is lengthened by a grammatical inflection beginning with a vowel. This elision of one or more unaccented

vowels from the body of an Irish word is called *syncope*; and when the vowels have been elided the word is said to be *syncopated*.

34. The only difficulty in syncope is that it often involves slight changes in the other vowels of the syncopated word, in accordance with the rule $\text{caol } \text{te caol}$,

35. The following examples will fully exemplify the method of syncopating words.

(a) *Nouns.*

The genitive singular of—

maoin (morning)	is maíone	not maíone
obair (work)	„ oibre	„ obaire
carraig (a rock)	„ cairrige	„ cairrige
pinginn } (a penny)	„ pingne	„ pinginne
piúinn }	„ piúne	„ piúinne
caóir (help)	„ caóra	„ caóra
caóir (a city)	„ caóir	„ caóir
larair (a flame)	„ larair	„ larair
olann (wool)	„ olann	„ olanna
buídean (a company)	„ buíde	„ buíde
bhuídean (a palace)	„ bhuíde	„ bhuíde

(b) *Adjectives.*

The genitive singular feminine of—

բարօծիր (rich)	is բարօծրե	not բարօծրի
բաւրեամաւ (princely)	„ բաւրեամա	„ բաւրեամաւ
ձւարմ (beautiful)	„ ձւռնե	„ ձւարմնե
ձօրծիր (pleasant)	„ ձօրծնե	„ ձօրծիրնե
սարաւ (nob ^{le})	„ սարե	„ սարաւե

(c) *Verbs.*

Root.	Pres. Indicative.		
ԵՕԾԱԻ	ԵՕԾԱԻՄ, I sleep,	not	ԵՕԾԱԻՄ.
բարծաւ	բարծաւՄ, I walk,	„	բարծաւՄ.
տոր	տորՄ, I tell,	„	տորՄ.
ձբար	ձբարՄ, I say,	„	ձբարՄ.
ԼձԲար	ԼձԲարՄ, I speak,	„	ԼձԲարՄ.

The same contraction takes place in these and like verbs in all the finite tenses except the future and conditional (*old* forms). See par. 298.

A thorough knowledge of when and how Syncope takes place will obviate many difficulties

PART II.—ETYMOLOGY.

36. There are nine parts of speech in Irish corresponding exactly to those in English.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

37. In Irish there is only one article, *an*, which corresponds to the English definite article, "the."

There is no indefinite article, so that *capall* means either "horse" or "a horse."

38. In all cases of the singular number the article has the form *an*, except in the genitive feminine, when it becomes *na*.

In all the cases of the plural it is *na*.

39. The article *an* had formerly an initial *r*. This *r* reappears after the following prepositions, *i*, *in*, or *ann*, in; *go*, to; *le*, with; *tré*, through. Although this *r* really belongs to the article, still it is usually written as part of the preposition; as *inr an leabhar*, in the book; *leir an breáir*, with the man.

INITIAL CHANGES PRODUCED BY THE ARTICLE.

Singular.

40. (a) If a noun begins with an aspirable consonant (except *o*, *t*, and *r*),* it is aspirated by the article

* The letters *o*, *t*, and *r* are aspirable in the singular, but not usually by the article

in the nominative and accusative feminine and in the genitive masculine, as *an vó*, the cow; *an vean*, the woman; *mac an fí*, (the) son of the man; *ceann an capait*, the horse's head (or the head of the horse).

(b) If a noun begins with *r* followed by a vowel, or by *l*, *n*, *p*, the *r* is replaced by *τ*, in the nominative and accusative feminine and genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative of both genders: *an τράτ*, the heel; *an τρύτ*, the eye; *teac an τραδαίτ*, the house of the priest; *mac an τραοίτ*, the son of the artizan; *vo'n τραδαίτ*, to the priest; *ar an τρέιβ*, on the mountain.

Strictly speaking, it is only in the dat. fem. that the *r* is replaced by *τ*, but custom permits it in the masculine.

(c) If a noun begins with a vowel, the article prefixes *τ* to the nominative and accusative masculine, and *n* to the genitive feminine, as *an τ-ατάρ*, the father; *an τ-uirge*, the water; *an τ-eun*, the bird; *an τ-uán*, the lamb; *bárr na n-uíbe*, the top of the egg; *fuacτ na n-aimríne*, the coldness of the weather

(d) When the noun begins with an eclipsable consonant (except *v* and *τ*), the article generally eclipses when it is preceded by a preposition, as *ar an zcnoc*, on the hill; *ó'n vpear*, from the man. After the prepositions* *vo* and *ve* aspiration takes place, not

* For the effects of *zan* and the article, see Syntax, par. 606 (b).

eclipsis, as *tug ré an t-airgead do'n fear*, he gave the money to the man; *curo de'n fear*, some of the grass.

(e) No change is produced by the article in the singular if the noun begins with *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (followed by a mute), or *g*. In *Munster* *o* and *t* are often eclipsed in the dative.

Plural.

(f) If a noun begins with an eclipsable consonant the article eclipses it in the genitive plural, as *a bean na trí mbó*, O woman of (the) three cows; *Stiob na mban*, "the mountain of the women."

(g) If the noun begins with a vowel the article prefixes *n* to the genitive plural and *n* to the nom., the acc., and dative plural, as *tuac na n-ub*, the price of the eggs; *na n-arai*, the asses; *ó na n-áitib reo*, from these places.

(h) The letter *r* is never replaced by *t* in the plural number under the influence of the article.

CHAPTER II.

The Noun.

I. GENDER.

41. There are only two genders in Irish, the masculine and the feminine.

The gender of most Irish nouns may be learned by the application of a few general rules.

MASCULINE NOUNS.

42. (a) Names of males are masculine: as *ῥεαῖ*, a man; *πῤαιτ*, a prince; *ἀτὰρ*, a father; *κοτταδ*, a cock.

(b) The names of occupations, offices, &c., peculiar to men, are masculine: as *οὐλαῖ*, a doctor; *ῥιτε*, a poet; *βάρσ*, a bard; *βρεῖτεαῖ*, a judge; *ῥαιστουῖρ*, a soldier.

(c) Personal agents ending in *οῖρ*, *αῖρε*, *υῖθε* (or *αιῖθε*, *οῖθε*), or *αδ* are masculine: as *ῥεαυῖθε*, a story-teller; *βάσοῖρ*, a boatman.

(d) Diminutives ending in *άν*, and all abstract nouns ending in *αρ* or *εαρ*, are masculine—*e.g.*:

ἀρσάν, a hillock. *μαῖτεαρ*, goodness.

(e) The diminutives ending in *ίν* are usually said to be of the same gender as the noun from which they are derived. Notwithstanding this rule they seem to be all masculine. *κατίν*, a girl, is masculine,* i. e. it suffers the same initial changes as a masculine noun, but the pronoun referring to it is feminine. She is a fine girl, *ἡ βρεῖσθ άν κατίν ἰ* (not *ε*).

(f) Many nouns which end in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a broad vowel are masculine: as *βατ*, a limb; *ταδ*, a price; *εῖρ*, a tree, &c.

Exceptions:—(1) All words of two or more syllables ending in *ατ* or *όσ*.

*Do not confound sex with gender. Gender is decided by grammatical usage only.

(2) A large number of nouns ending in a broad consonant are feminine. A very full list of commonly used feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant will be found in Appendix II.

FEMININE NOUNS.

43. (a) Names of females and designations of females are feminine: *bean*, a woman; *cearc*, a hen; *mátcair*, a mother; *ingean*, a daughter.

(b) The names of countries and rivers are feminine: as *Éire*, Ireland; *an Liffe*, the Liffey; *an Úearða*, the Barrow.

(c) Words of two or more syllables ending in *act* or in *óg* are feminine: as *fuireóg*, a lark; *orbireóg*, a briar; *mitreáct*, sweetness; *teáinnáct*, new-milk.

(d) All abstract nouns formed from the genitive singular feminine of adjectives are feminine: as *áiríe*, height—from *áir*, high; *áinne*, beauty—from *áluinn*, beautiful; *oáille*, blindness—from *oáil*, blind.

(e) Nouns ending in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a slender vowel, are feminine: as *tír*, country; *onóir*, honour; *uair*, an hour; *ráil*, an eye.

Exceptions:—(1) Personal nouns ending in *óir*. (2) Diminutives in *ín*. (3) Names of males, as *átcair*, a father; *buaáil*, a boy. (4) Also the following nouns:—*buaíó*, a victory; *orbuid*, the back; *áinm*,* a name; *speim*, a piece; *geit*, a fright, a start; and *roctóir*, dictionary, vocabulary.

* *áinm* is feminine in S. Munster.

II. CASE.

44. In Irish there are five cases—the Nominative, Accusative, Genitive, Dative, and Vocative.

The Nominative case in Irish corresponds to the English nominative when the subject of a verb.

The Accusative corresponds to the English objective case when governed by a transitive verb. The accusative case of every noun in modern Irish has the same form as the nominative, and suffers the same initial changes as regards aspiration and eclipsis.

The Genitive case corresponds to the English possessive case. English nouns in the possessive case or in the objective case, preceded by the preposition "of," are usually translated into Irish by the genitive case.

The Dative case is the case governed by prepositions.

The Vocative corresponds to the English nominative of address. It is always used in addressing a person or persons. It is preceded by the sign Δ , although "O" may not appear before the English word; but this Δ is not usually pronounced before a vowel or f .

RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF THE CASES.

N.B.—These rules apply to all the declensions.

45. The Nominative case singular is always the simple form of the noun.

46. The **Dative case singular** is the same as the nominative singular, except (1) in the 2nd declension, when the noun ends in a broad consonant; (2) in most of the nouns of the 5th declension.

47. The **Vocative case singular** is always the same as the nominative singular, except in the 1st declension, in which it is like the genitive singular.

48. Whenever the nominative plural is formed by the addition of $\tau\epsilon$, $\tau\Delta$, $\Delta\eta\eta\Delta$, $\Delta\zeta\Delta$, \imath or $\imath\omicron\epsilon$, &c., it is called a **strong nominative plural**. Strong plurals are usually found with nouns whose nominative singular ends in a liquid.

Those ending in ι or η generally take $\tau\Delta$ or $\tau\epsilon$.

”	m or η	”	$\Delta\eta\eta\Delta$.
”	η	”	$\Delta\zeta\Delta$.

The Genitive Plural.

49. (1) The genitive plural in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd declensions is like the nominative singular, except strong plurals, and a few nouns which drop the \imath of the nominative singular, as $\eta\acute{\iota}\tau$, an eye, gen. pl. $\eta\acute{\iota}\tau$.

(2) In the 4th declension, and in the case of nearly all strong plurals, the genitive plural is like the nominative plural.

(3) In the 5th declension the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

50. The Dative Plural.

(1) When the nominative plural ends in Δ or a consonant, the dative plural ends in Δb .

(2) When the nominative plural ends in e , the dative plural is formed by changing the e into b .

(3) When the nominative plural ends in i , the dative plural is formed by adding b .

The termination of the dative plural is not always used in the spoken language.

Vocative Plural.

51. (1) When the dative plural ends in Δb , the vocative plural is formed by dropping the b of the dative.

(2) In all other cases it is like the nominative plural.

III. The Declensions.

52. The number of declensions is not quite settled: it is very much a matter of convenience. Five is the number usually reckoned.

The declensions are known by the inflection of the genitive singular.

THE FIRST DECLENSION.

53. All the nouns of the first declension are masculine, and end in a broad consonant.

All masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant *are not* of the first declension.

54. The genitive singular is formed by attenuating the nominative. In most nouns of the 1st declension this is done by simply placing an i after the last broad vowel of the nominative.

Example.65. *μαορ*, a steward.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>μαορ</i>	<i>μαοιρ</i>
Gen.	<i>μαοιρ</i>	<i>μαορ</i>
Dat.	<i>μαορ</i>	<i>μαοραιϑ</i>
Voc.	<i>α μαοιρ</i>	<i>α μαορα</i>

56. In words of more than one syllable, if the nominative ends in *αε* or *εαε*, the genitive singular is formed by changing *αε* or *εαε* into *αιξ* or *ιξ* respectively. With a few exceptions, the nominative plural of these nouns is like the genitive singular. The other cases are quite regular.

In monosyllables *ε* is not changed into *ξ*; as *βρυαε*, a brink, gen. *βρυαιε*.

N.B.—In all the declensions in words of more than one syllable *αε* and *εαε*, when attenuated, become *αιξ* and *ιξ*; and *αιξ* and *ιξ* when made broad become *αε* and *εαε*. See dat. pl. of *μαρκαε* and *κοιταε*.

Examples.57. *μαρκαε*, a horseman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>μαρκαε</i>	<i>μαρκαιξ</i>
Gen.	<i>μαρκαιξ</i>	<i>μαρκαε</i>
Dat.	<i>μαρκαε</i>	<i>μαρκαεαιϑ</i>
Voc.	<i>α μαρκαιξ</i>	<i>α μαρκαεα</i>

N.B.—The majority of nouns in *αε* belonging to this declension are declined like *μαρκαε*.

58. **υαλαῶ**, a load, burden.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	υαλαῶ	υαλαῖγε
Gen.	υαλαῖς	υαλαῶ
Dat.	υαλαῶ	υαλαῖσι
Voc.	α υαλαῖς	α υαλαῖγε

μουλαῶ, a summit; **ευθαῶ**, cloth; **βελαῶ**, a path, a way; **οῖλαῶ**, an inch; and **δοναῶ**, a fair, are declined like **υαλαῶ**. **δοναῶ** has nom. pl. **δοναῖγε** or **δονταῖγε**.

59. **κοιταῶ**, a cock.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	κοιταῶ	κοιταῖς
Gen.	κοιταῖς	κοιταῶ
Dat.	κοιταῶ	κοιταῶσι
Voc.	α κοιταῖς	α κοιταῶ

60. Besides the above simple method of forming the genitive singular of most nouns of this declension, there are also the following modifications of the vowels of the nominative singular:—

Change **eu** or **εα** in nom. sing. into **ει** in gen. sing.

„ ια	„ „ ει	„
„ ο (short)	„ „ ου	„
ιο or εα	„ usually „ ι	„

All the other cases of these nouns are formed in accordance with the rules given above.

Examples of Vowel-changes in Genitive Singular.

61. eun, a bird.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	eun	éin
Gen.	éin	eun
Dat.	eun	eunaid
Voc.	Δ éin	Δ euna

62. fear, a man.

Nom. & Acc.	fear	fir
Gen.	fir	fear
Dat.	fear	fearaid
Voc.	Δ fir	Δ feara

N.B.—The gen. of oiteán in island is oiteáin; of fear, grass, fear; and of fear, a man, fir.

63. cnoc, a hill.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnoc	cnuic
Gen.	cnuic	cnoc
Dat.	cnoc	cnocaid
Voc.	Δ énuic	Δ énocá

64. The following nouns change ea into ei in genitive singular:—leaid, a child; neart, strength; cneap, skin; and ceart, right, justice. (Cuir and cuir are sometimes found as the genitives of cneap and ceart).

Irregular Genitive Singular.

μας, a son,	has	genitive	μικ
βιάς, food,	,,	,,	βιός
ριαν, a track,	,,	,,	ριαιν
ρριαν, a bridle,	,,	,,	ρριαιν
Όριαν, Bernard, Brian	,,	,,	Όριαιν

Πεας, a person; and είννε, donne (or donneας), anybody, are indeclinable.

65. Some nouns of this declension form their nominative plural by adding e.

NOUN.	GENITIVE SING.	NOM. PLURAL.
δονας, a fair	δοναις	{ δονταιςε δοναιςε
οοριαι, a door	οοριαι	οοριαιε
εισεαι, a learned man	εισιαι	εισιαιε
αιγγελ, an angel	αιγγιλ	αιγγιαιε
βοτται, a road	βοτται	βοτταιε
μαοριας or (μαοιας), a dog	μαοριας	μαοριαςε
ρλαθριας, a chain	ρλαθριας	ρλαθριαςε
μαρτιας, a market	μαρτιας	μαρτιαςε

66 The following nouns take α in nominative plural:—πεινν, a pen; ρεου, a jewel; ρταν, a surety; cneαι, skin; μεακαν, a carrot or parsnip; οεοι, a tear; ελορι, a berry; ρμευρι, a blackberry; υβαλλι, an apple (pl υβια); ροκαι (pl. ροκαι or ροκα); ριας,* a debt (ριας, pl. ρεις or ρεις, a raven); ρσευτ, news; and βριυας, a brink.

67. The following take τα, in nom. pl.:—ρεοτ, a sail; ceοτ, music; neut, a cloud; ρσευτ, a story; coςαυ, and

* This word is usually used in the plural; as νι ριυι δον ριαςα οριμ, I am not in debt.

war (pl. κοστᾶ*); κυαν, a harbour; οὔν, a fort (pl. οὔντα and οὔνα); ceuro, a hundred†; ἰόν, a net; ceap a trunk of a tree (pl. ceapτᾶ); μῦρ (pl. μῦρτα), a wall.

68. Other nominative plurals—κλᾶρ, a board, a table, makes κλᾶρ or κλᾶραῶ; τοβάρ, a well, makes τοβάρ or τοβραῶ, τοβαίραῶ or τοιβραῶ: ριυᾶξ, a crowd, makes ριυαῖξτε.

69. Many nouns of this declension have two or more forms in the nominative plural. The regular plural is the better one, though the others are also used. The following are a few examples of such nouns:—φῆρ, a man (pl. φῆρ, φῆρα); μάς, a son (pl. μῖς, μάς); λεῦθάρ, a book (λεῦθαίρ, λεῦθρα); ἀρμ, an army (pl. ἀρμ, ἀρμα); capall, a horse (pl. capall, caple).

70. The termination -ραῶ has a collective, not a plural force; just like *ry* in the English words *cavalry*, *infantry*, etc. This termination was formerly *neuter*, but now it is masculine or feminine; the genitive masculine being -ραῶ, the genitive feminine -ραῖθε. Hence λαοῦραῶ, *a band of warriors*, μακραῶ, *a company of youths*, εαῶραῶ, *a number of steeds (cavalry)*, are not really plurals of λαοῦ, μακ, and εαῶ, but collective nouns formed from them. Likewise ἐανταῖτ, (spoken form, ἐανταῖτε) is a collective noun meaning *a flock of birds*, or *birds in general*, and it is not really the plural of ἐαν. However, λαοῦραῶ and ἐανταῖτ are now used as plurals.

Appendix I. gives a list of nouns belonging to this declension.

* κοστᾶθε is also used.

† When used as a noun.

THE SECOND DECLENSION.

71. All nouns of the 2nd declension are feminine.* They all end in consonants, but the consonants may be either broad or slender.

72. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding e, (if the last vowel of the nominative be broad it must be attenuated); and if the last consonant be c̄ it is changed into ξ in the genitive (except in words of one syllable).

73. The **dative singular** is got by dropping the final e of the genitive.

74. The **nominative plural** is formed by adding Δ or e (Δ, if final consonant be broad) to the nom. sing.

Examples.

75. τῑτ, a lily.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	τῑτ	τῑτε
Gen.	τῑτε	τῑτ
Dat.	τῑτ	τῑτῑβ̄
Voc.	Δ τῑτ	Δ τῑτε

76. κορ, a foot† or a leg.

Nom. & Acc.	κορ	κορΔ
Gen.	κορε	κορ
Dat.	κορ	κορΔῑβ̄
Voc.	Δ κορ	Δ κορΔ

* τεΔc̄ and ρτῑΔβ̄, two masculine nouns, are sometimes given with the second declension. We give them as irregular nouns (par. 132).

† A foot in measurement is τηοῖξ, pl. τηοῖξτε.

77. cailleac, a hag.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cailleac	cailleaca
Gen.	cailleige	cailleac
Dat.	cailleig	cailleacaib
Voc.	a cailleac	a cailleaca

78. Like nouns of 1st declension, the vowels of the nom. sing. are sometimes changed when the final consonant is attenuated in the genitive singular.

The following are the chief changes:—

Change *io* in the nom. sing. into *i* in the gen. sing

„	eu	„	„	éi	„
„	ia	„	„	éi	„
„	o (short) sometimes	„	„	ui	„

In words of one syllable change *ea* into *eí* (but *cearc*, a hen, becomes *círcce*); in words of more than one syllable change *ea* into *i*.

79. bèac, a bee.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	bèac	bèaca
Gen.	bèice	bèac
Dat.	bèic	bèacaib
Voc.	a bèac	a bèaca

80. geus, a branch.

Nom. & Acc.	geus	geusa
Gen.	geise	geus
Dat.	geis	geusaib
Voc.	a geus	a geusa

81. **ḡrian, a sun.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	ḡrian	ḡriana, ḡrianta
Gen.	ḡríne	ḡrian
Dat.	ḡrén	ḡrianaib
Voc.	Δ ḡrian	Δ ḡriana

82. **long, a ship.**

Nom. & Acc.	long	longa
Gen.	luinge	long
Dat.	luinḡ	longaib
Voc.	Δ long	Δ longa

83. **ḡreum,* a root.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	ḡreum	ḡreumna (or ḡreumnaḡa)
Gen.	ḡréine	ḡreum (ḡreumnaḡa)
Dat.	ḡrén	ḡreumnaib (ḡreumnaḡaib)
Voc.	Δ ḡreum	Δ ḡreumna (Δ ḡreumnaḡa)

84. **áit, a place.**

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	áit	áite, áiteanna or áiteaḡa
Gen.	áite	áit, áiteanna ,, áiteaḡa
Dat.	áit	áitib, áiteannaib, áiteaḡaib
Voc.	Δ áit	Δ áite, áiteanna, áiteaḡa

The above are two examples of nouns with strong nominative plural (see par. 48).

85. In forming the genitive, nouns are sometimes

*Also spelled ḡreum in Munster.

syncopated, as *buiréan*, a company, gen. *buiríne* (see pars. 33, 35); *buiréan*, a palace, gen. sing. *buiríne*.*

86. Irregular Genitives Singular.

<i>clann</i> , a clan, children,	makes	{ <i>clainne</i> , pl. <i>clanna</i>
<i>veoc</i> , a drink,	„	{ <i>clainne</i> , „
<i>ḡian</i> , a knife,	„	<i>ḡiḡe</i> , „ <i>ḡeḡa</i>
<i>briatar</i> , a (solemn) word,	„	<i>ḡiḡe</i> , „ <i>ḡeḡa</i>
<i>blátcá</i> , buttermilk,	„	<i>briéirḡe</i> , „ <i>briatar</i>
<i>latac</i> , mud, mire,	„	<i>bláitcé†</i>
<i>ḡabac</i> , a vat,	„	<i>latac</i> †
<i>ḡairḡ</i> , a face,	„	<i>ḡabáca</i> „ <i>ḡabaca</i>
	„	<i>ḡairḡe</i> „ <i>ḡairḡe</i>

87. Many nouns of this declension form their nominative plural in *anna* or *aca*. The final *a* of these terminations *may* be dropped in the genitive plural.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
<i>cúir</i> , a cause	<i>cúirḡanna</i>
<i>luib</i> , an herb	<i>luibḡanna</i>
<i>veit</i> , a lathe	<i>veitḡanna</i>
<i>ḡluair</i> , a contrivance	<i>ḡluairḡanna</i>
<i>béim</i> , a stroke	<i>béimḡanna</i>
<i>ḡuair</i> , a prize, reward	<i>ḡuairḡanna</i>
<i>léim</i> , a leap	<i>léimḡanna</i>
<i>ḡeim</i> , a course, a voyage	<i>ḡeimḡanna</i>
<i>áit</i> , a place	<i>áite</i> , <i>áiteanna</i> , <i>áiteaca</i>
<i>luć</i> , a mouse	<i>luća</i> , <i>lućanna</i> [<i>teaca</i>
<i>ḡoil</i> , a school	<i>ḡoilḡanna</i> (<i>ḡoilca</i>), <i>ḡoil-</i>

* Note the dative singular of these nouns, *buirín* and *buiríin*.

†Also *bláitáige*.

†Also *lataige*.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
céim, a step	céimeanna
fuaim, a sound	fuaimanna
uair, an hour, time	uairé, uairéanna, uairéanta
sráid, a street	sráide, sráideanna, sráideacha
ráic, a field	ráice, ráiceanna
feir, a festival	feireanna

88. Nouns that take *acha* in nominative plural—

obair, a work	oibreacha
óráid, an oration	óráideacha
riac, a rod	riaca, riacaacha
litir, a letter	litre, litreacha
uib, an egg	uibé, uibéacha
raoir, a prayer	raoireacha
aicid, a disease	aicideacha, aicidí
ciúinair, an edge	ciúinaireacha
coictríoir, a fortnight	coictríoireacha, coictríoirí
truaill, a sheathe, a scabbard	truaillacha
leac, a flag, a flat stone	leaca, leacaacha, leacraoib

89. The following take *ce, ce, or ca* in the nominative plural; *ach* may be added in the genitive plural:—*coill**, a wood; *túr*, a pillar, a prop; *tír*, a country (pl. *tíortha*); *ághaid*, face (pl. *áighe*); *rpeur*, a sky; *rpeurtha*.

90. Sometimes when the last vowel of the nominative singular is *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the

* *Coill* is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

genitive plural is formed by dropping the *ι*, as *ῥῦτ*, an eye, gen. pl. *ῥῦτ*; *ῥῡαῖμ*, a sound, gen. pl. *ῥῡαῖμ*, &c.

For a list of nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to this declension, see Appendix II.

THIRD DECLENSION.

91. The 3rd declension includes (1) personal nouns ending in *οῖν* (all masculine), (2) derived nouns in *αῖτ* or *αῖο* (feminine), (3) other nouns ending in consonants which are, as a rule, masculine or feminine according as they end in broad or slender consonants.

92. The genitive singular is formed by adding *α*. If the last vowel of the nominative be *ι* preceded by a broad vowel, the *ι* is usually dropped in the gen., as *τοῖτ*, a will, gen. *τοῖα*.

93. The nominative plural is usually the same as the genitive singular; but personal nouns ending in *οῖν* add *ι* or *ιῶε* to the nominative singular.

94. Most of the derived nouns in *αῖτ*, being abstract in meaning, do not admit of a plural. *μαῖαῖτ*, a curse, and a few others have plurals. *ῥῡαῖτ*, cold, although an abstract noun in *αῖτ*, is masculine.

95. The vowels of the nominative often undergo a change in the formation of the genitive singular. These changes are just the reverse of the vowel changes of the 1st and 2nd declensions (see pars. 60 and 78).

Change ei, i or io (short) in nom. into eΔ in the genitive

„	u	„ ui	„	„	o	„
„	éi		„	„	éΔ	„

Examples.

96.	cnám,* a bone.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnám	cnámΔ
Gen.	cnámΔ	cnám
Dat.	cnám	cnámΔiθ
Voc.	Δ cnám	Δ cnámΔ
97.	fíon, wine.	
Nom. & Acc.	fíon	fíonΔ, fíonτΔ
Gen.	fíonΔ	fíon
Dat.	fíon	fíonΔiθ
Voc.	Δ fíon	Δ fíonΔ
98.	cμor, a belt, a girdle.	
Nom. & Acc.	cμor	cμeαρΔ
Gen.	cμeαρΔ	cμor
Dat.	cμor	cμeαρΔiθ
Voc.	Δ cμor	Δ cμeαρΔ
99.	feoit, flesh, meat.	
Nom. & Acc.	feoit	feotΔ
Gen.	feotΔ	feoit
Dat.	feoit	feotΔiθ
Voc.	Δ feoit	Δ feotΔ

*Also spelled cnám in nom. sing.

100. βάτορη, a boatman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	βάτορη	βάτορηί (βάτορηυρε)
Gen.	βάτορηα	βάτορηι, βάτορηί
Dat.	βάτορηι	βάτορηιῖθ (βάτορηιυῖθ)
Voc.	α βάτορη	α βάτορηί (α βάτορηυρε)

101. ὄρουμ, masc., the back.

Nom. & Acc.	ὄρουμ	ὄρομanna
Gen.	ὄρομα	ὄρομanna
Dat.	ὄρουμι	ὄρομannaιῖθ
Voc.	α ὄρουμ	α ὄρομanna

102. ζρεμ, masc., a morsel, grip.

Nom. & Acc.	ζρεμ	ζρεμanna
Gen.	ζρεμα	ζρεμanna
Dat.	ζρεμι	ζρεμannaιῖθ
Voc.	α ζρεμ	α ζρεμanna

103. Some nouns of this declension, ending in *ι* or *η*, form their nominative pl. by adding *τα* or *τε* to the nom. sing. These may add *αὐ* to form gen. pl., as—

μόιν,* a bog,	nom. pl.	μόιντε
τάην, a drove,	„	τάιντε
βλιαῦαίν, a year,	„	βλιαῦαντα†

* μόιν is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite Nouns, par. 131.

† Βλιαῦα after numerals, as οὐτ μβλιαῦα, eight years.

104. Some nouns of this declension form their nom. plural by adding *anna* to the gen. singular. These may drop the final *a* in the gen. plural:—

NOM. PLURAL.

am, time	amanna	OR	amanna
rrut, a stream	rrota	,,	rrotanna
oruum, m., a back			oromanna
zut, a voice	zota	,,	zotanna
zreim, m., a morsel			zreamanna
ciṭ, or ciot, a shower	ceṭa	,,	ceṭanna
cleṣṣ, a trick	cleṣṣa	,,	cleṣṣanna
anam, a soul	anna	,,	annanna
ṭaṭ, a colour	ṭaṭa	,,	ṭaṭanna
ainm, a name	ainmne,	ainmneḍa,	ainmanna
maṭom, a defeat	maṭoma,	maṭomanna	

105. Other Nominatives Plural.

zníom, a deed, an act makes zníomarrṭa*

connṛaṭ, a compact,

covenant	,,	connarrṭa
cáin†, a tax	,,	cánaḍa
buaḍaill, a boy	,,	buaḍailli
cliamain, a son-in-law	,,	cliamnaḍa
teabaṭ, † f., a bed	,,	teabṭa, tearrṭaḍa, tearrṭa
curo, a share, a portion	,,	couḍa, couana

For a list of nouns belonging to this declension, see Appendix III.

* Really pl. of zníomarrṭa. † Cáin is also 5th declension.

‡ Also spelled teabarṭ.

THE FOURTH DECLENSION.

106. The 4th declension includes (1) personal nouns in $\alpha\iota\eta\epsilon$, $\alpha\iota\theta\epsilon$, $\omega\iota\theta\epsilon$, $\alpha\iota\zeta\epsilon$ (sometimes spelled $\alpha\iota\theta$, $\omega\iota\theta$, $\alpha\iota\zeta$), which are all masculine; (2) diminutives in $\iota\eta$ (said to be all masculine); (3) abstract derivatives formed from the gen. sing. feminine of adjectives (all feminine), as $\zeta\omega\iota\tau\epsilon$, brightness, from $\zeta\omega\alpha\tau$; $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\tau\epsilon$, generosity, from $\rho\acute{\iota}\alpha\tau$; $\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau\eta\epsilon$, beauty, from $\acute{\alpha}\iota\omega\mu\eta\eta$, &c.; (4) all nouns ending in vowels, and which do not belong to the 5th declension. To assist the student a list of the most important nouns of the 5th declension is given in the Appendix IV.

107. This declension differs from all others in having all the cases of the singular exactly alike.

108. The nominative plural is usually formed by adding ι , $\iota\theta\epsilon$ or $\alpha\theta\alpha$.

109. The genitive plural is like the nom. pl., but $\epsilon\alpha\theta$ is frequently added in other grammars. There is no necessity whatever for this, because both cases are pronounced alike.

110. Nouns of more than one syllable ending in α form their nom. plural in $\alpha\iota\theta\epsilon$, or $\alpha\acute{\iota}$, as $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha$, a bag, pl. $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\theta\epsilon$, or $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\acute{\iota}$; $\kappa\acute{o}\tau\alpha$, a coat, pl. $\kappa\acute{o}\tau\alpha\iota\theta\epsilon$, or $\kappa\acute{o}\tau\alpha\acute{\iota}$.

111. caitín, masc., a girl.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caitín	caitíní	GR (caitíníḃe)
Gen.	caitín	caitíní (caitín)	„ (caitíníḃe)
Dat.	caitín	caitíníḃ	„ (caitíníḃíḃ)
Voc.	á caitín	á caitíní	„ (á caitíníḃe)

112. tígearna a lord.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	tígearna	tígearnaí(-aíḃe)	
Gen.	tígearna	tígearnaí(-aíḃe)	
Dat.	tígearna	tígearnaíḃ(-aíḃíḃ)	
Voc.	á tígearna	á tígearnaí(-aíḃe)	

113. The following nouns take *te* immediately after the last consonant to form the nominative plural:—

bairte, a town	plural	bairte or bairteada
ríoinne, a surname	„	ríoinnte
múille, a mule	„	múillte
míle, a thousand, a mile	„	mílte*
léine, a shirt	„	léinte, léinteada
teine, † a fire	„	teinte, teinteada
cúinne, a corner	„	cúinnnte cúinní

114. The following nouns add *te* in nominative plural, viz., all nouns ending in *ḃe* or *ḡe*—e.g. *croíḃe*, a heart, pl. *croíḃte*; also *caoi*, a way, a method; *ḃaoi*, a fool; *ḡaoi*, a wise man; *ḃraoi*, a druid; *ḃlaoi*, a curl.

* *míle*, a thousand, or a mile, is invariable after a numeral.

† *teine* is also 5th. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

Ἔργον, a work (pl. ἔργα),* νῆς, or νῆ, a thing (pl. νεῖτε); οὐνε, a person, makes οὐνε in nom. pl.

οὐνε, an ounce,	„	οὐνεῖα	„
εἰρη, a rib,	„	εἰρηῖα	„

115. A few proper nouns, although not ending in a vowel or ἰν, belong to this declension, and do not change their form in any of their cases, viz.:—
 Πάτρικς, Patrick; Ἰερῆ, Gerald; Μωρῆ, Maurice;
 Κατῆ, Cahir.

The word τὺτ, a people, does not change in gen.

THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

116. Most of the nouns belonging to this declension end in a vowel, and are, with a few exceptions, feminine.

117. The genitive singular is formed by adding a *broad consonant*.

This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually *n*, *nn*, sometimes *o*, *o*, or *c*. When the nominative singular ends in a consonant, *α* or *εα* comes between that consonant and the consonant added.

118. The dative singular is formed by attenuating the genitive. In the case of those nouns which form the genitive by adding *c*, the dative singular is usually like the nominative.

*Ἔργα is spoken in Kerry.

119. The nominative plural, as a general rule, is formed by adding α to the genitive singular. A few form their nominative plural by adding e to the gen. sing. This is accompanied with syncope, as in $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\tau\omicron\epsilon$, friends; $\nu\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\tau\omicron\epsilon$, enemies; $\zeta\alpha\iota\theta\eta\epsilon$, smiths; and $\alpha\iota\theta\eta\epsilon$, rivers, which are the plurals of $\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha$, $\nu\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}$, $\zeta\alpha\theta\alpha$, and $\alpha\theta$, or $\alpha\theta\alpha$.

Some others form the nominative plural by attenuating the genitive singular, as in $\lambda\alpha\upsilon\kappa\alpha\iota\eta$, ducks; $\epsilon\omicron\iota\eta$, hounds; $\tau\iota\kappa\iota\tau\omicron$, twenty; $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\iota\upsilon\tau\iota\zeta$, sheep; $\epsilon\omicron\mu\upsilon\tau\tau\epsilon\alpha\iota\eta$, neighbours.

The genitive plural is exactly like the genitive singular.

Examples.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
120.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\varsigma$, fem., a person.	
Nom. & Acc.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\varsigma$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\sigma\alpha$
Gen.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\sigma\eta$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\sigma\eta$
Dat.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\sigma\iota\eta$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\sigma\alpha\iota\theta$
Voc.	α $\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\varsigma$	α $\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\iota\sigma\alpha$
121.	$\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha$, fem., a friend.	
Nom. & Acc.	$\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha$	$\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\tau\omicron\epsilon$
Gen.	$\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\tau$	$\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\tau$
Dat.	$\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\iota\tau$	$\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\tau\omicron\iota\theta$
Voc.	α $\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha$	α $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\tau\omicron\epsilon$

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
122.	ḡaba, masc., a smith.	
Nom. & Acc.	ḡaba	ḡaibne
Gen.	ḡabann	ḡabann
Dat.	ḡabainn	ḡaibniḡ
Voc.	ḡaba	ḡaibne
123.	laća, fem., a duck.	
Nom. & Acc.	laća	laćain
Gen.	laćan	laćan
Dat.	laćain	laćanaib
Voc.	ḡ laća	ḡ laćana
124.	cuirte, fem., a vein.	
Nom. & Acc.	cuirte	cuirteanna
Gen.	cuirteann	cuirteann
Dat.	cuirtinn	cuirteannaib
Voc.	ḡ cuirte	ḡ cuirteanna
125.	caora, fem., a sheep:	
Nom. & Acc.	caora	caoiriḡ
Gen.	caorać	caorać
Dat.	caoraibḡ	caoraćaib, caoraćaib
Voc.	ḡ caora	ḡ caoraća or ḡ caoraća
126.	caćaoir, fem., a chair.	
Nom. & Acc.	caćaoir	caćaoireća
Gen.	caćaoireć	caćaoireć
Dat.	caćaoir	caćaoirećaib
Voc.	ḡ caćaoir	ḡ caćaoireća

SINGULAR (no Plural).

127. Nom. & Acc. Éire (Ireland)
 Gen. Éireann
 Dat. Éirinn
 Voc. a Éire
128. Nom. & Acc. Teardair (Tara)
 Gen. Teardrac
 Dat. Teardraig or Teardair
 Voc. a Teardair
129. Nom. & Acc. Alba (Scotland)
 Gen. Alban
 Dat. Alban
 Voc. a Alba

130. The following nouns are used only in the plural, referring originally rather to the *inhabitants* of the place than to the place itself:—

SACRANA, England.

Nom. & Acc.	SACRANA or SACRAM
Gen.	SACRAN
Dat.	SACRANAIB

	Laiġin, Leinster.	CONNACTA, Connaught.	ULAIÖ, Ulster
Nom. & Acc.	Laiġin	CONNACTA	ULAIÖ
Gen.	Laiġean	CONNACT	ULAÖ
Dat.	Laiġinib	CONNACTAIB	ULTAIB

A large list of the commonly used nouns, which belong to this declension, are given in Appendix IV.

Heteroclite Nouns.

131. Heteroclite nouns are those which belong to more than one declension. The following are the chief nouns of this class, We give only the genitive case in the singular, as the other cases present no difficulty. The irregular nominative plurals only are given :—

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
bríatar, a word	1 & 2	{ bríatar bréitpe	
rṡiat, a shield	1 & 2	{ rṡéit rṡéite	
teine, a fire	4 & 5	{ teine teinead	teinte
beata, life	4 & 5	{ beata beataad	
ruige, a way	4 & 5	{ ruige ruigead	ruigte
coill, a wood	2 & 5	{ coille coillead	coillte
móin, a bog	3 & 5	{ móina móinaad	móinte
calam, m., land	1 & 5	{ calamh, m. calamhan, f.	
eorpa, barley	4 & 5	{ eorpa eorpan	
breiteamh, a judge	1 & 5	{ breiteamh breiteamhan	{ breiteamhain breiteamhna

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
φειδέαμ, a debtor	1 & 5	{ φειδέμ φειδέαμην	{ φειδέαμαι φειδέαμα
ῥῖνον, f., a nose	2 & 3	{ ῥῖνῆ ῥῖνα	
κουά, a cuckoo	1 & 2	{ κουά, m. κουά, f.	κουά κουά
κόμη, a coffer, coffin	4 & 5	{ κόμη κόμηαν	κόμηα
κάμ, a tax	3 & 5	{ κάμ κάμα	κάμ κάμα
κορών, a crown	2 & 5	{ κορώνῆ κρόνα κρόμα	κρόμα

All abstract nouns ending in εαρ or αρ may belong either to the 1st or 3rd declension; as, λουῖνεαρ, pleasure, gen. λουῖνηρ or λουῖνεαρ. Being abstract nouns they are seldom used in the plural.

Irregular Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
132.	τεά, masc., a house.	
Nom. & Acc.	τεά, τῆ	τῆτε
Gen.	τῆ*	τῆτε(αὐ), τεά
Dat.	τεά, τῆ	τῆτι
Voc.	α τεά, τῆ	α τῆτε

* It has also the forms τῶ in gen. and τῷ in dative.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	րևած, masc., a mountain.	
Nom. & Acc.	րևած	րևծե
Gen.	րևծե	րևծե
Dat.	րևծ, րևած	րևծուծ
Voc.	ձ րևած	ձ րևծե

ճճար, masc., a father.

Nom. & Acc.	ճճար	ճճրե or ճճրեճճ
Gen.	ճճար	ճճրեճճ ,, ճճրեճճ
Dat.	ճճար	ճճրեճճուծ
Voc.	ձ ճճար	ձ ճճրե or ձ ճճրեճճ

ճարծրար, f., a sister (*by blood*).

Nom. & Acc.	ճարծրար	ճարծրարճճ
Gen.	ճարծրեճճար	ճարծրարճճ
Dat.	ճարծրար	ճարծրարճճուծ

In these words the ճր is pronounced like ր.

The words մճճար, a mother; ճրճճար, a brother (*in religion*); and ճարճրճճար, a brother (*by blood*), are declined like ճճար. The genitive of րար, a sister (*in religion*), is րեճճար (or րար).

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	րի, masc., a king.	
Nom. & Acc.	րի	րիճե, րիճճ, րիճճճ
Gen.	րիճ	րիճե, րիճ
Dat.	րիճ	րիճուծ
Voc.	ձ րի	ձ րիճե

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

bean, fem., a woman.

Nom. & Acc.	bean	mná
Gen.	mná	ban
Dat.	mnasoi	mnáiḃ
Voc.	Δ bean	Δ mná

bó, fem., a cow.

Nom. & Acc.	bó	bá
Gen.	bó	bó
Dat.	buin	buaisḃ
Voc.	Δ bó	Δ bá

Ḑia, masc., God.

Nom. & Acc.	Ḑia	Ḑée, Ḑéite
Gen.	Ḑé	Ḑia, ḐéiteasḐ
Dat.	Ḑia	Ḑéitiḃ
Voc.	Δ Ḑé, Δ Ḑia Δ Ḑée	

lá, masc., a day.

SINGULAR. PLURAL.

Nom. & Acc.	lá	laete, laeteanta*
Gen.	lae	laeteasḐ, laeteanta, lá
Dat.	lós, lá	laetiḃ, laeteantaisḃ
Voc.	Δ lá	Δ laete, Δ laeteanta

cpe, fem., soil, earth.

Nom. & Acc.	cpe	cpeíreana
Gen.	cpiasḐ, cpeíreasḐ	cpiasḐ
Dat.	cpeírḐ, cpe	cpeíreanaisḃ
Voc.	Δ cpe	Δ cpeíreana

* lá is generally used after numerals.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

mí, fem., a month.

Nom. & Acc.	mí	míora†
Gen.	míora	míor
Dat.	mír, mí	míoraib

ceó, masc., a fog.

Nom. & Acc.	ceó	ceóana, ceóca
Gen.	ciac ceoiḡ	ceó
Dat.	ceó	ceócaib

ḡa, masc., a spear, javelin, sunbeam.

Nom. & Acc.	ḡa	ḡaete, ḡaoi, ḡaite
Gen.	ḡa, ḡae, ḡaoi	ḡaite(áb), ḡat
Dat.	ḡa	ḡaetib, ḡaaitib

ó or ua, masc., a grandson.

Nom. & Acc.	ó, ua	uí
Gen.	í, uí	ua
Dat.	ó, ua	ib. uib
Voc.	a uí	a uí

ḡé, masc., a goose

Nom. & Acc.	ḡé or ḡéab	ḡéanna, ḡéada, ḡéibe
Gen.	ḡé „ ḡéib, ḡeoir	ḡéanna, ḡéab
Dat.	ḡé „ ḡéab	ḡéannaib, ḡéadaib
Voc.	a ḡé „ a ḡéab	a ḡéanna, a ḡéada

fuiḡ, fem., a fleshworm.

Nom. & Acc.	fuiḡ	fuiḡoeada
Gen.	fuiḡoe	fuiḡoeac(a)
Dat.	fuiḡio	fuiḡoeadaib

† mí after numerals as oēt mí, 8 months: míonna is spoken in Kerry as plural of mí.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

I. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

133. In Irish the adjective agrees with the noun which it qualifies in gender, number, and case.

There are four declensions of adjectives. Adjectives are declined very much like nouns; the great difference is that they never* take the termination *ib* in the dative plural (though formerly they did). The dative plural is invariably like the nominative plural.

Adjectives, in forming their genitive singular, undergo the same VOWEL-CHANGES AS NOUNS, AS—

ζορν, blue, gen. masc. *ζορην*
ζεατ, bright, „ *ζιτ*, &c.

FIRST DECLENSION.

134. All adjectives ending in a broad consonant, as *μορ*, *βαν*, *φιορν*, &c., belong to the 1st declension.

135. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a masculine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 1st declension (see *μαορ*, &c., pars. 55, 57), except that the nom., acc., dat., and voc. plural are always alike, and are formed by adding *α* to the nominative singular.

*When used as nouns they take the termination.

136. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a feminine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 2nd declension (see *cop*, par. 67, &c.), but it never takes *ιβ* in the dative plural.

Adjectives ending in *αε* form their plural by adding *α*, both for masculine and feminine.

Examples.

137.	μόρι, big.		
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc. & Fem.
Nom. & Acc.	μόρι	μόρι	μόρια
Gen.	μόρι	μόριε	μόρι
Dat.	μόρι	μόρι	ιμόρια
Voc.	μόρι	μόρι	μόρια

138.	ζεαλ, bright.		
Nom. & Acc.	ζεαλ	ζεαλ	ζεαλα
Gen.	ζιλ	ζιτε	ζεαλ
Dat.	ζεαλ	ζιλ	ζεαλα
Voc.	ζιλ	ζεαλ	ζεαλα

139.	οίρεαε, straight, direct.		
Nom. & Acc.	οίρεαε	οίρεαε	οίρεαεα
Gen.	οίριε	οίριε	οίρεαε
Dat.	οίρεαε	οίριε	οίρεαεα
Voc.	οίριε	οίρεαε	οίρεαεα

140. The following list of adjectives gives examples of the vowel-changes mentioned above. The genitive

masculine is given; the genitive feminine is formed by adding e:—

NOM.	GEN.		NOM.	GEN.	
lom	luim	bare	reapb	reipb	bitter
zorm	zuirn	blue	reapz	reinz	slender
boib	buipb	rough	zeup	zeip	sharp
cpom	cpuim	bent	oipeac	oipuz	straight
donn	duinn	brown	uaigneac	uaigniz	lonely
boz	buis	soft	Albanac	Albanaz	Scotch
boct	boict	poor	fionn	fiinn	fair
cpom	cpuim	heavy	fiac	feic	generous
meap	mip	active	fiuc	fiic	wet
ceapc	cipc (ceipc)	right	beaz	biz	small
oear	oair	pretty	cpion	cpin	withered
oearz	oairz	red	teann	teinn	stern

141. There are five or six adjectives of the first declension which are syncopated in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural:—

NOMINATIVE.	GEN. SING.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Both Genders.
uapal, noble	uapail	uairle	uairle
oiteap, beloved, dear	oilir	oilre	oilre
peamap, fat	peamair	peimre	peamra
ipiol, low	ipil	ipre	ipre
zeapp, short	zipp*	ziopra (irreg.)	zeappra

* zeappra is sometimes used in the spoken language.

SECOND DECLENSION.

142. All adjectives ending in a slender consonant, except those in $\alpha\tilde{\mu}\alpha\iota\tau$, belong to the second declension.

In the singular all the cases, both masculine and feminine, are alike, *except the genitive feminine* which is formed by adding *e*.

In the plural both genders are alike. All the cases, with the exception of the genitive, are alike, and are formed by adding *e* to the nominative singular.

The genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular.

Example.

143.	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$, good.		
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masculine.	Feminine.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$
Gen.	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$
Dat.	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$
Voc.	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\mu\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$

144. Notice the following examples of syncope in the genitive feminine and in the plural:—

$\delta\omicron\iota\upsilon\theta\iota\mu\eta$, gen. sing. fem. and pl.	$\delta\omicron\iota\upsilon\theta\eta$, pleasant
$\delta\lambda\upsilon\mu\eta$, „ „	$\delta\iota\mu\eta$ ($\delta\iota\mu\epsilon$), beautiful
$\mu\iota\lambda\eta$, „ „	$\mu\iota\lambda\epsilon$, sweet

145. The following adjectives are irregular:—

$\epsilon\omicron\iota\eta$, gen. sing. fem. and plural	$\epsilon\omicron\iota\eta$, right, just
$\upsilon\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\alpha\iota\eta$, „ „	$\upsilon\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\alpha$, difficult
$\rho\omicron\epsilon\alpha\iota\eta$, „ „	$\rho\omicron\epsilon\alpha$, easy

THE THIRD DECLENSION.

146. The third declension includes all those adjectives which end in $\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$. This termination has the same signification as the English affix *like* in warlike, or *ly* in manly, princely, &c.

In both numbers the two genders are alike. All the cases in the singular are the same, except the genitive, which is formed by adding α . This is always accompanied by syncope. All the cases of the plural (except the genitive) are the same as the gen. sing. There are no exceptions or irregularities in this declension.

Example.

147.	$\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$, manly.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	Both Genders.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	$\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$	$\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau\alpha$
Gen.	$\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau\alpha$	$\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$
Dat.	$\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$	$\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau\alpha$
Voc.	$\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$	$\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau\alpha$

FOURTH DECLENSION.

148. All adjectives ending in a vowel belong to the fourth declension, as $\tau\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\alpha$, long; $\sigma\upsilon\upsilon\alpha$, golden. They have no inflexions whatever, all the cases, singular and plural, being exactly alike.

There are two exceptions—viz., *ce*, hot, warm; and *beo*, alive. *Te* (often spelled *τετ*), becomes *τεο* in the genitive singular feminine, and also in the plural of both genders.

Beo, alive, becomes *beoθα* in the plural. In the singular it is quite regular, except after the word *Θια*; its genitive is then *βι*, as *μαc Θέ βι*, the Son of the living God.

Rules for the Aspiration of the Adjectives.

These rules really belong to Syntax, but for the convenience of the student we give them here.

149. (a) An adjective beginning with an aspirable consonant is aspirated in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, in the genitive masculine singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders.

(b) The adjective is also aspirated in the nominative and accusative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant.

Exceptions to the Rules for Aspiration.

150. (a) An adjective beginning with *σ* or *τ* is usually not aspirated when the noun ends in *σ*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, or *ρ* (dentals).

(b) *c* and *ς* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *c*, *ς*, or *η, ς*.

(c) *p* and *b* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *p*, *b*, or *m*.

These exceptions apply to most rules for the aspiration of nouns as well as adjectives.

(d) The genitive of nouns of the 3rd and 5th declensions ought not to have the initial of the adjective following them aspirated. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

(e) In the spoken language of Connaught the adjective is not aspirated in the dative singular masculine.

Rules for Eclipsing the Adjective.

151. (a) The adjective is usually eclipsed in the genitive plural, even though the article is not used before the noun; and if the adjective begins with a vowel *n* is prefixed.

(b) The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative sing. should, as a rule, be aspirated; but whenever the noun is eclipsed after the article the adjective is often eclipsed also; aspiration in this case is just as correct as eclipsis, and is more usual.

Examples

152. Noun, Adjective and Article declined in combination.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	an fear mór, the big man.	
Nom. & Acc.	an fear mór	na fir móra
Gen.	an fir móir	na bfeair mór
Dat.	leir an bfeair mór	leir na fearaib móra
Voc.	a fir móir	a feara móra

an treampóς ζλαρ βεας, the green little shamrock.

Nom. & Acc.	an treampóς ζλαρ βεας	na treampóςζα ζλαρα βεαςα
Gen.	na treampóςζε ζλαιρε βιζε	na treampóς ηζλαρ mβεας
Dat.	ó'n treampóςζ ζλαιρ βις	ó na treampóςζαιβ ζλαρα βεαςα
Voc.	α řeampóς ζλαρ βεας	α řeampóςζα ζλαρα βεαςα

an tpean-bean boct, the poor old woman.

Nom. & Acc.	an tpean-bean boct	na tpean-mná boctα boct
Gen.	na tpean-mná boictε	na tpean-ban mboct boictε
Dat.	vo'n tpean- mnaoi boict	vo na tpean-mnáib boctα
Voc.	α řean-bean boct	α řean-mná boctα boct

N.B.—When an adjective precedes its noun it is invariable.

Comparison of Adjectives.

153. In Irish there are two comparisons—(1) the comparison of equality, (2) the comparison of superiority.

154. The comparison of equality is formed by placing *com* (or *co*), "as" or "so," before the adjective, and *te*, "as," after it. (This *te* becomes *teir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.)

If a verb occurs in the second portion of the sentence, *αἶσα* (not *τε*) must be used for the second “as” in English. *τᾶ* *Σεαζᾶν* *ὄμῃ* *μόρ* *τε* *Σεουμαρ*, John is as big as James. *Νί* *ῥυτ* *ρέ* *ὄμῃ* *λάρορ* *τερ* *ἄν* *ῥεαρ*, he is not as strong as the man. *Νί* *ῥυτ* *ρέ* *ὄμῃ* *ματ* *αἶσα* (*αρ*) *ὄι* *ρέ*, he is not as good as he was.

155. The comparison of superiority has three degrees—the positive, the comparative, and the superlative. The positive is the simple form of the adjective, as *βᾶν*, *ῥεατ*. The comparative and superlative have exactly the same form as the genitive singular feminine of the adjective, as *βᾶνε*, *ῥιτε*.

156. The comparative degree is always preceded by some part of the verb *ῖρ*, expressed or understood, and in almost every case is followed by the word *νά* (or *ιονα*), “than.”

ῖρ *ῥιτε* *ἄν* *ῥῖμᾶν* *νά* *ἄν* *ῥεατατ*,

The sun is brighter than the moon.

ἄν *ῥεαρ* *τυρα* *νά* *ὄο* *ὄεαρῥῥᾶτᾶρ* ?

Are you better than your brother ?

157. In a comparative sentence the verb *τᾶ* (or any other verb) may be used, but even then the verb *ῖρ* must be used.

Whenever *τᾶ* (or any other verb) is used in a com-

parative sentence, the comparative must be preceded by the word níor (*i.e.*, ní or níò, a thing, and the verb ír) as—

Ṭá an ḡrian níor ḡile ná an ḡealaó,
The sun is brighter than the moon.

An ðruil tú níor fearr ná do ðearbhrádaí?
Are you better than your brother?

158. As stated in previous paragraph níor = ní + ír. If the time of the comparison be past ní ba is used instead of níor. In conditional comparisons ní baò is employed.

Ba ðóic liom ḡo raib ũna ní b'aoiríoe ná Máire.
I thought that ũna was taller than Máire.

159. **Every superlative sentence in Irish is a relative sentence.** Thus instead of saying "the best man" we say "the man (who) is best"; for "the tallest man," we say "the man (who) is tallest." The word "who" in this case is never translated, for the obvious reason that there is really no simple relative pronoun in Irish.

160. If the sentence happens to be in the past or future "the best man" will have to be translated as "the man (who) was best" or "the man (who) will be best." In such cases ír or ar can never be used. Ba or buò must be used in the past tense.

If the first portion of the sentence contains a verb in the conditional mood, the conditional of *ir* (viz., *oo baó*: *oo* is often omitted) must be used.

The highest hill in Ireland, *an cnoc ir áirde i n-Éirinn.*

The biggest man was sitting in the smallest chair,

Ói an fear ba mó na fuide iní an scaṭaoir ba tuḡa.

The best man would have the horse,

Óo beaó an capall as an bfeair oo b'feairr

(Lit. The horse would be at the man (who) would be best).

The **English comparative of Inferiority** is translated by *níor tuḡa* followed by an abstract noun corresponding to the English adjective: e.g., *níor tuḡa fearmáiteact*, less manly.

Intensifying Particles.

161. The meaning of an adjective can be intensified by placing any of the following particles before the positive of the adjective. All these particles cause aspiration.

An, very; *fíor* (or *fír*), very or truly (as truly good); *níoz*, very; *níoz máit*, very good.

ḡté, pure (as pure white); *ró*, too, excessively.

rár, exceedingly; *úr*, very (in a depreciating sense).

máit, good; *an-máit*, very good; *fíor-máit*, truly good; *ró-fuar*, too cold.

rár te, excessively hot (warm); *úr-íriol*, very low; *úr-ḡránoa*, very ugly.

162. In the spoken language the adjective is sometimes intensified by repeating the positive twice, as—

ὅτι ῥέ τινν τινν, he was very sick.

τά ῥέ τρομ τρομ, it is very heavy.

τά ῥιυό ῥιυό, a very wet day.

163. Sometimes *οε* is annexed to the comparative; it is really the prepositional pronoun *οε*, of it.

ἠί μοι οε (μό + οε) ὅσο ῥαξάο. It is not likely that I shall go.

ἠί μοι οε (μεαρά + οε) ὅσει ἄξ ὅρατ οῦτ! It is no harm to be depending on you!

164. Although the comparative and the superlative are absolutely alike in form, yet they may be easily distinguished:—

(1) By the context; the comparative can be used only when we are speaking of two persons or things, the superlative is always used for more than two.

(2) By the word *νά* (than) which always follows the comparative, except when *οε* is used; the superlative is never followed by either.

165. When comparing adjectives (*i.e.*, giving the three degrees of comparison), it is usual to use *νίορ* before the comparative, and *ιρ* before the superlative, as—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
βάν	νίορ βάνε	ιρ βάνε
ῥλαρ	νίορ ῥλαίρε	ιρ ῥλαίρε

Remember that *νίορ* and *ιρ* change their forms according to the tense of the verb in the sentence.

166. Irregular Comparison.

POSITIVE.

beλς, little or small

φαδα, long

μόν, big

οτc, bad

μαίτ, good

ζεαρρ, short

βρεάζ,* fine

μινίc, often

τε (τείτ), warm

τίρμ, dry

}	easy
ευρυρ(α) υρυρ	

ιονήμιν, dear, beloved

ζαρ, near (of place)

φοζυρ, near

τρευν, brave, strong

ζηάνοα, ugly

δρο, high

ιονόα, many

COMPARATIVE.

λυζα

φίτοε, φαίτοε, ρία

μό

μεαρα

ρεαρρ

ζιορρα

βρεάζτα

μινίcί, μιονcα

τεό

τιορμα

}	ευρα υρα
---	-------------

ιονήμινε or ανηρα

ζοίρε

}	φοίζρε φοίρζε
---	------------------

}	τρέινε τρείρε
---	------------------

ζηάντοε

δίοε

δίοε

δοίοε

μό or τια (more numerous)

νεαρα and τίρζε, nearer, sooner, are comparatives which have no positive.

N.B.—The superlatives of the above adjectives have exactly the same forms as the comparatives.

* This word was formerly spelled βρεάζοα or βρεάζτα, and these forms may be used in the plural.

167. Numeral Adjectives.

CARDINALS.

1, ἄν...ἀμῖν

2, δύο

3, τρεῖς

4, τετταρε

5, πέντε

6, ἕξ

7, ἑπτὰ

8, ὀκτώ

9, ἑννέα

10, δεκά

11, ἄν δεκά

12, δύο δεκά

13, τρεῖς δεκά

14, τετταρε δεκά

15, πέντε δεκά

16, ἕξ δεκά

17, ἑπτὰ δεκά

18, ὀκτώ δεκά

19, ἑννέα δεκά

20, εἴκοσι

21, ἄν ἑρ (or ἄρ) εἴκοσι;
ἄν ἄρ εἴκοσι

ORDINALS.

1st, πρῶτος,* ἄνμῶτος

2nd, δεύτερος, τῆταρος, τρίμῶτος

3rd, τρίμῶτος τῆταρος

4th, τεταρτῶτος

5th, πενταρτῶτος, πέντεμῶτος

6th, ἑξήταρος, ἕξμῶτος

7th, ἑπταρτῶτος

8th, ὀκτωμῶτος

9th, ἑννεμῶτος

10th, δεκαμῶτος, δεκάτερος

11th, ἄνμῶτος δεκά

12th, δύο δεκά

13th, τρεῖς δεκά, τρίμῶτος
δεκά

14th, τεταρτῶτος δεκά

15th, πέντε δεκά

16th, ἕξ δεκά

17th, ἑπταρτῶτος δεκά

18th, ὀκτωμῶτος δεκά

19th, ἑννεμῶτος δεκά

20th, εἴκοτερος

21st, ἄνμῶτος ἄρ εἴκοτερος

* The c of πρῶτος is usually aspirated after the article.

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
22, δύο or δύο ης φίλοι; δύο or δύο αν φίλοι	22nd, δευτέρα αν φίλοι ; δευτέρα...φίλοι
23, τρις ης φίλοι; τρις αν φίλοι	23rd, τριτημισητάς αν φίλοι or τρεπάρ αν φίλοι
30, τρεις ης φίλοι [τρισητάς]	30th, τριακοντημισητάς αν φίλοι
31, αων δευς ης φίλοι	31st, αωντημισητάς δευς αν φίλοι
32, δύο or δύο δευς ης φίλοι	32nd, δευτέρα δευς αν φίλοι
37, ηρακτ δευς ης φίλοι	37th, ηρακτμημισητάς δευς αν φίλοι
40, δύο φίλοι [τετρακτάς]	40th, τεταρτημισητάς
41, αων ης δύο φίλοι	41st, αωντημισητάς αν δύο φίλοι
44, τεταρτη or τετρη ης δύο φίλοι	44th, τεταρτημισητάς αν δύο φίλοι
50, τρεις ης δύο φίλοι; λειτ- τευς, αως	50th, πεντηκοντημισητάς αν δύο φίλοι
51, αων δευς ης δύο φίλοι	51st, αωντημισητάς δευς αν δύο φίλοι
60, τρις φίλοι [εξακτάς]	60th, εξημισητάς
61, αων ης τρις φίλοι	61st, αωντημισητάς αν τρις φίλοι
70, τρεις ης τρις φίλοι [εβδομηκοντα]	70th, εβδομηκοντημισητάς αν τρις φίλοι
71, αων δευς ης τρις φίλοι	71st, αωντημισητάς δευς αν τρις φίλοι
80, τετρη φίλοι [οκτ- μηκοντα]	80th, οκτωημισητάς
81, αων ης τετρη φίλοι	81st, αωντημισητάς αν τετρη φίλοι
90, τρεις ης τετρη φίλοι [εννηκοντα]	90th, εννηκοντημισητάς αν τετρη φίλοι

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
91, ΔΟΝ ΔΟΥΣ ΗΡ ΔΕΙΤΗΡΕ ΡΙΔΙΟ	91st, ΔΟΝΗΔΟ ΔΟΥΣ ΔΡ ΔΕΙΤΗΡΕ ΡΙΔΙΟ
100, ΔΕΔΟ (ΔΕΥΟ)	100th, ΔΕΥΟΔΟ
101, ΔΟΝ ΗΡ ΔΕΥΟ	101st, ΔΟΝΗΔΟ ΔΡ ΔΕΥΟ
200, ΔΑ ΔΕΥΟ	200th, ΔΑ ΔΕΥΟΔΟ
300, ΤΡΙ ΔΕΥΟ	300th, ΤΡΙ ΔΕΥΟΔΟ
400, ΔΕΙΤΗΡΕ ΔΕΥΟ	400th, ΔΕΙΤΗΡΕ ΔΕΥΟΔΟ
800, ΟΥΤ ΖΔΕΥΟ	800th, ΟΥΤ ΖΔΕΥΟΔΟ
1000, ΜΙΛΕ	1000th, ΜΙΛΕΔΟ
2000, ΔΑ ΜΙΛΕ	2000th, ΔΑ ΜΙΛΕΔΟ
3000, ΤΡΙ ΜΙΛΕ	3000th, ΤΡΙ ΜΙΛΕΔΟ
4000, ΔΕΙΤΗΡΕ ΜΙΛΕ	4000th, ΔΕΙΤΗΡΕ ΜΙΛΕΔΟ
1,000,000, ΜΙΛΛΙΟΝ	1,000,000th, ΜΙΛΛΙΟΝΔΟ

Notes on the Numerals.

168. There is another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above twenty-one, viz., by placing the word ΡΙΔΕΔΟ alone after the first numeral:—ΔΕΙΔ ΡΙΔΕΔΟ, 30: ΡΙΔΕΔΟ is really the genitive of ΡΙΔΕ, so that the literal meaning of ΔΕΙΔ ΡΙΔΕΔΟ is ten of twenty; ΔΕΙΔ ΖΔΑΡΑΙΛ ΡΙΔΕΔΟ, 30 horses; ΡΕΑΚΤ ΜΒΑ ΡΙΔΕΔΟ, 27 cows.

169. Whenever any numeral less than twenty is used by itself (*i.e.*, not followed immediately by a noun), the particle Δ* must be used before it. This Δ prefixes η- to vowels:—Δ η-ΔΟΝ, one; Δ ΔΟ, two; Δ η-ΟΥΤ, eight.

ΤΑ ΡΕ Δ ΔΕΔΑΡΗ Δ ΔΙΟΣ, it is four o'clock.

ΤΑ ΡΕ ΔΕΔ-ΔΑΡΗ Δ'ΕΙΡ Δ ΔΟ, it is half past two.

* In Ulster and Munster the article ΔΗ is used instead of this Δ.

170. Very frequently in modern times the particle $\Delta\tau$ (= $\Delta\zeta\upsilon\tau$) is used instead of $\iota\tau$ in numbers. $\Delta\tau$ in numbers is pronounced *iss*.

171. Δ $\upsilon\acute{o}$ and Δ $\kappa\epsilon\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$ can be used only in the absence of nouns. If the nouns be expressed immediately after "two" and "four," $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}$ and $\kappa\epsilon\iota\tau\eta\epsilon$ must be used.

172. $\Delta\omicron\eta$, one, when used with a noun almost always takes the word $\Delta\eta\acute{\mu}\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$ after the noun; as, $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\xi\epsilon\alpha\tau$ $\Delta\eta\acute{\mu}\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$, one man. $\Delta\omicron\eta$ by itself usually means "any;" as, $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\xi\epsilon\alpha\tau$, any man; $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\iota\acute{\alpha}$, any day. Sometimes $\Delta\omicron\eta$ is omitted and $\Delta\eta\acute{\mu}\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$ only is used, as $\iota\acute{\alpha}$ $\Delta\eta\acute{\mu}\acute{\alpha}\iota\eta$, one day.

173. Under the heading "Ordinals" two forms will be found for nearly all the smaller numbers. *The forms given first are the ones generally used.* As the secondary forms are often met with in books, they are given for the sake of reference. $\kappa\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\upsilon\theta$, first, is used by itself, but $\Delta\omicron\eta\eta\acute{\alpha}\upsilon\theta$ is used in compound numbers, such as 21st, 31st, &c.

First, as an adverb, is $\Delta\tau$ $\upsilon\text{-}\tau\acute{\upsilon}\tau$ or $\Delta\tau$ $\upsilon\text{-}\tau\acute{\upsilon}\iota\tau$, never, $\kappa\epsilon\upsilon\theta$.

174. The υ of $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}$, two is always aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters, υ , η , τ , ι , ρ , or after the possessive adjective Δ , her.

The words for 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, given in brackets, are the old words for these numbers; they are not used now, and are given simply for reference.

175. *πίε*, *ceυο*, and *μίτε*, together with the old words for 30, 40, 50, &c., are really nouns* and can be declined.

Nom. <i>πίε</i>	gen. <i>πίεαο</i>	dat. <i>πίεο</i>	pl. <i>πίεο</i>
„ <i>ceυο</i>	„ <i>céο</i>	„ <i>ceυο</i>	„ <i>ceυοτα</i>
„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>	„ <i>μίτε</i>

The other words are 5th declension, and form their genitive by adding *ο*.

176. *μίτε*, a thousand, or a mile, and *ceυο*, a hundred never change their forms after a numeral; *ναοί* *μίτε*, 9,000, or 9 miles.

The Personal Numerals.

177. The following numeral nouns are used especially of persons. All, with the exception of *οίρ* and *βείρτ*, are compounds of the word *φear*, a man (the *φ* of which has disappeared owing to aspiration), and the numeral adjectives.

<i>αοναρτ</i> (<i>αον-φear</i>)	one person
[<i>οίρ</i> (<i>οίαρ</i>)]	a pair, a couple
<i>βείρτ</i>	two persons, a couple †
<i>τριύρ</i> (or <i>τριαρ</i>) (<i>τρι-φear</i>)	three persons
<i>ceατραρ</i> (<i>ceαταρ-φear</i>)	four persons
<i>cúγεαρ</i>	five persons
<i>ρείρεαρ</i>	six persons

* See Syntax, par. 511 and 512.

† Used in the idiomatic expression for "alone." See par. 654.

‡ *λάναμα*, a married couple.

móir-íeiréar } reáctar }	seven persons
oúctar	eight persons
náonbáir or nónbáir	nine persons
deicneabáir	ten persons
doáréus (doá-íear-óeus)	twelve persons

N.B.—The singular form of the article is used before these numerals; as *an cúigear fear*, the five men.

The Possessive Adjectives.

178. The term “possessive pronouns” has been incorrectly applied by many grammarians to the “possessive adjectives.” A pronoun is a word that can stand for a noun and be separated from the noun, as the words “mine” and “his” in the sentences, “This book is mine,” “This cap is his.” If I wish to say in Irish, “Did you see his father and mine?” I say, “*An bhacáir a ádair a gúir m’ ádair*” (not *a gúir mo*). The possessive adjectives in Irish can never stand alone; hence they are not pronouns.

179. The possessive adjectives are as follows:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mo, my	ár, our
do, thy	úir (or úair), your
a, his or her	a, their

180. *a*, his; *a*, her; and *a*, their, are very easily distinguished by their initial effects on the following word.

181. The *o* of *mo* and *oo* is elided whenever they are followed by a word beginning with a vowel or *ϕ*, as *m' ϕuinneóς*, my window; *o' Δτάιη*, thy father.

182. Before a vowel *oo*, *thy*, is very often written *τ* or *έ*, as *o' Δτάιη*, *τ' Δτάιη*, *έ' Δτάιη*, thy father; even *h-Δτάιη* is sometimes wrongly written.

183. The possessive adjectives may take an emphatic increase, but this emphatic particle always follows the noun, and is usually joined to it by a hyphen; and should the noun be followed by one or more adjectives which qualify it, the emphatic particle is attached to the last qualifying adjective.

The Emphatic Particles.

184. The emphatic particles can be used with (1) the possessive adjectives, (2) the personal pronouns, (3) the prepositional pronouns, and (4) the synthetic forms of the verbs. Excepting the first person plural all the particles have two forms. When the word to which they are attached ends in a *broad* vowel or consonant use the broad particles, otherwise employ the slender.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	- <i>ρ</i> Δ, - <i>ρ</i> e	- <i>ne</i>
2	- <i>ρ</i> Δ, - <i>ρ</i> e	- <i>ρ</i> Δ, - <i>ρ</i> e
3.	{ Masc., - <i>ρ</i> Δη, - <i>ρ</i> eΔη Fem., - <i>ρ</i> e, - <i>ρ</i> i	- <i>ρ</i> Δη, - <i>ρ</i> eΔη

Examples.

mo τεαδ-ρα, *my* house; α τεαδ-ραν, *his* house; δρ οτεαδ-ne, *our* house: μηρε, myself; ρειρεαν, himself; αα-ραν, at themselves; βυατιμ-ρε, *I* strike.

185. The word ρειν may also be used (generally as a distinct word) to mark emphasis, either by itself or in conjunction with the emphatic particles: as

mo τεαδ ρειν, *my own* house

mo τεαδ-ρα ρειν, even *my* house

mo τεαδ βρεαδξ μορ-ρα, *my fine large* house

mo τεαδ ρειν and mo τεαδ-ρα may both mean "my house," but the latter is used when we wish to distinguish our own property from that of another person; as, your house and mine, το τεαδ-ρα αδυρ mo τεαδ-ρα.

186. The possessive adjectives are frequently compounded with the following prepositions:—

ι, ιν (ann), in; τε, with; το, to; ο, from; and ρα, under.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

ι, ιν or ann, in.

ιμ, αμ 'mo, in my

ηδρ, ηδρ, ι η-δρ, in our

το, ατο, 'το, in thy, in your

ηδυρ, ι ηδυρ, in your

'ηα, ι η-α, ηα, in his, in her

ηα, ι η-α, ηα, in their

In the third person singular and plural ιονα, ιοννα, αηνα are also found written.

187. te, with.

tem, te mo,* with my	te n-Δr, with our
leo, te oo,* with thy or your	te nδur, with your
te n-Δ, with his or her	te n-Δ, with their

188. oo, to.

oom', oo mo,* to my	oΔr, to our
oos', oo oo,* to thy or your	oo δur, oΔ δur, to your
oΔ, to his or her	oΔ, to their

189. o, from.

om, o mo,* from my	o n-Δr, from our
oo, o oo,* from thy or your	o nδur, from your
o n-Δ, from his or her	o n-Δ, from their

190. fά or fό, under.

fάm, fόm, under my	fά n-Δr, fό n-Δr, under our
fάo, fόo, under thy, your	fά nδur, fό nδur, under your
fά n-Δ, fό n-Δ, under his, her	fά n-Δ, fό n-Δ, under their

191. The following compounds are frequently used with verbal nouns:—

Δs, at.

Δsom, Δs mo,* at my	'sΔr, sΔr, Δs Δr, at our
Δsoo, Δs oo,* at thy, your	Δs δur, at your
Δsά, 'sά, sά, at his, her	Δsά, 'sά, or sά, at their

* The forms marked with an asterisk are used in the North.

192. When "you" and "your" refer to one person, the singular words *tú* and *tu* are used in Irish, *o'atair*, your father (when speaking to one person), *buir n-atair*, your father (when speaking to more than one.)

193. Those of the above combinations which are alike in form are distinguished by the initial effect they cause in the following word; as, *o n-a tigh*, from his house; *o n-a tigh*, from her house; *o n-a tuigh*, from their house.

194. The above combinations may take the same emphatic increase as the uncompound possessive adjectives; *om tigh fein*, from *my* own house; *om tigh breadh morra*, from *my* fine large house.

Demonstrative Adjectives.

195. The demonstrative adjectives are *eo*,* this; *ein*,† that; and *uio*, that or yonder.

eo is frequently written *reo* when the vowel or consonant preceding it is slender.

These words come after the nouns they qualify, and should the noun be followed by any qualifying adjectives, *eo*, *ein* or *uio* comes after the last qualifying adjective.

It is not enough to say *fein eo* or *bean ein* for "this man" or "that woman." The noun must

* Also *ra*, *reo*, or *re*.

† Also *rein*, *rain* or *ran*.

always be preceded by the article. "This man" is *an fear ro*; "these men," *na fir reo*; *an bean ro*, this woman; *an bean rin*, that woman.

196. The word *úto* is used when a person or thing is connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write; *an fear úto*, that man (whom you have seen or heard of); *an oíóce úto*, that particular night which you remember; or in pointing out an object at some distance, as—

An bpreicéann tú an báto úto? Do you see that boat?

Also with the vocative case, as—

A cloiginn úto tálú acá san teangaidhe.

Thou skull over there that art without tongue.

Indefinite Adjectives.

197. The chief indefinite adjectives are—*don*, any; *éigin*, some, certain; *eite*, other; *uite* (*after* the noun), all, whole; and the phrase *ar bit*, any at all; *pé*, whatever.

e.g., *don lá*, any day; *don capall*, any horse; *an tír uite*, the whole country; *tuine éigin*, a certain person; *an fear eite*, the other man. *An bfacea tú an leabhar i n-áit ar bit?* Did you see the book anywhere? *Ní fuil airgead ar bit agam*, I have no money at all. *Biteamaic tob' ead an Siogaidhe, pé uairteact ro bí aige nó ná maió.* The Siogaidhe was a rascal, whatever nobility he had or hadn't.

198. The following words are *nouns*, and are fol-

lowed by a genitive or *ve* with the dative. As they are employed to translate English indefinite adjectives, we give them here:—

móran, much	ḃruit móran fíona aḡat,	
	Have you much wine?	
(an) iomaḡo, a great deal, a great many	an iomaḡo aipḡio, a great deal of money	
beaḡán, little	beaḡán aráin, a little bread	
(an) iomaḡca, too much	an iomaḡca uirḡe, too much water	
an-curo, rather much	an-curo palainn, rather much salt	
ḡóḡain, } raíḡ, } enough, sufficient	ḡá mo ḡóḡain aráin aḡam, I have sufficient bread	
oirḡeḡo (aḡur), as much (as), so much (as)	} an oirḡeḡo rin óir, so much gold.	
tuilleaḡo, more	tuilleaḡo aráin, more bread	
neaḡt, plenty, abundance	neaḡt aipḡio, plenty of money	
curo, roinn or roinnt, a share, some	curo, roinn or roinnt óir, some gold	
a lán, many, numerous	ḡá a lán fear mbreáḡ i n-Éirinn. There are many fine men in Ireland	

199. Translation of the word "Some."

(a) As has been said, *curo*, *roinn* or *roinnt* is used to translate the word "some," but there are other words used, as *bráon*, a drop, used for liquids; *ḡorán*

or *ὑοίρην*, a fistfull, used for hay, straw, corn, potatoes, &c.; *ἕραινῖν*, a grain, used for meal, flour, tea, &c.; *πῖνγῖον*, a penny, used for money. All these words take a genitive.

(b) "Some of" followed by a noun is translated by *κυρὸ θε* followed by a dative case.

(c) "Some of" followed by a singular pronoun is translated by *κυρὸ θε*; when followed by a plural pronoun, by *κυρὸ ἀς*.

Τά ἕραιν ἕραιννε ἀςαμ,	I have some milk
Τά ἕραινῖν ρῖῦερα ἀςε,	He has some sugar
Κυρὸ θε να ρεραῖθ,	Some of the men
Τά κυρὸ θε ρῖν οἰε,	Some of that is bad
Τά κυρὸ ἀςα ρο οἰε,	Some of these are bad

Translation of "Any."

200. (a) When "any" is used in connection with objects that are usually counted it is translated by *ἄον* with a singular noun; as *ἄον ρεαρ*, any man; *ἕρῖτ ἄον ἕραπῖτ ἀςατ?* or *ἕρῖτ ἕραπῖτ ἀρ βῖτ ἀςατ?* Have you any horses?

The following phrases followed by a genitive case are used for "any" with objects that are not counted: *ἄον ἕρεῖμ*, for bread, butter, meat, &c.; *ἄον θεόρ*, for liquids; *ἄον ἕραινῖν*, for tea, sugar, &c.; *ἕρῖτ ἄον ἕρεῖμ ρεοτα ἀςε?* Has he any meat?

(b) "Any of" followed by a noun is translated by *ἄον ὑννε θε*, for persons; *ἄον ἕανν θε*, for any kind of countable objects; *ἄον ἕρεῖμ θε*, &c., as

above. *An b'faca tú don uaire de na fearaib?* Did you see any of the men? &c.

(c) "Any of" followed by a plural pronoun is translated by the phrases given in (b), but the preposition *as* is used instead of *de*; as—

Ní fuit don céann asa annsin. There is not any of them there.

Ní raib don uaine asainn annro céana. Not one of us was here before.

Distributive Adjectives.

201. *ḡac*, each, every, as *ḡac lá*, every day: *uite* (before the noun), every; the definite article, or *ḡac*, must be used with *uite*; as *an uite fear*, every man. *Uí ḡac uite céann asa tinn.* Every one of them was sick.

ḡac re, every other, every second; *ḡac re b'focal*, every second word.

202. The Interrogative Adjectives.

ca or *cé*, what, as *cé méad.* what amount?
i.e., how much or how many?

ca n-áit, what place? *ca n-ainm atá ort?* What is your name? *ca n-uair*, what hour? when?

In English we say "what a man," "what a start," &c., but in Irish we say "what the man," "what the start," as *caibé an ḡeit do bainfead ré airte!* What a fright he would give her! (lit. he would take out of her).

CHAPTER IV.

The Pronoun.

203. In Irish there are nine classes of Pronouns:— Personal, Reflexive, Prepositional, Relative, Demonstrative, Indefinite, Distributive, Interrogative, and Reciprocal pronouns. There are no Possessive pronouns in Irish.

204. Personal Pronouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st pers.	mé, I	řinn, we
2nd pers.	tú, thou	řib, you
3rd pers.	{řé, he ří, she	řiad, they

Each of the above may take an **emphatic increase**, equivalent to the English suffix *self*.

205.

Emphatic Forms of the Personal Pronouns.

1st pers.	míře, myself	řinne, ourselves
2nd pers.	túřa, thyself	říře, yourselves
3rd pers.	{řeířean, himself říře, herself	řiad-řan, themselves

206. The word řém is added to the personal pronouns to form the **reflexive pronouns**; as to búairear mé řém, I struck myself.

The reflexive pronouns are as follows : —

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mé féin, myself	rinn féin, ourselves
tá féin, thyself	riú féin, yourselves
é féin, himself	iad féin, themselves
í féin, herself	

207. The above are also used as *emphatic pronouns* ; as, Cuaðamap a baite, mé féin agur é féin. Both he and I went home.

208. The Personal Pronouns have no declension.

It has already been shown that mo, oo, a, etc., which are usually given as the genitive cases of the personal pronouns, are not pronouns, but adjectives ; because they can never be used without a noun.

The compounds of the pronouns with the preposition oo (to) are usually given as the dative cases of the personal pronouns ; but agam, agat, etc., or the compounds with any of the other prepositions in par. 216, are just as much the datives of the personal pronouns as oom, ouit, &c. Hence the *Irish personal pronouns have no declension.*

209. The Personal Pronouns have however *two forms* :—The **conjunctive** and the **disjunctive**. The **conjunctive forms** are used only immediately after a **verb** as its subject ; in all other positions the **disjunctive forms** must be used. The disjunctive forms are also used after the verb **ir**

The reason why these forms follow *ir* is that the word immediately after *ir* is *predicate*,* not *subject*; and it has just been stated that the conjunctive forms can be used only in immediate connection with a verb as its subject.

Conjunctive Pronouns.

210. mé, tú, ré, rí, rinn, ríð, ríad.

Disjunctive Pronouns.

211. mé, $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{tú,} \\ \text{tú,} \end{array} \right.$ é, í, $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{rinn,} \\ \text{inn,} \end{array} \right.$ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ríð,} \\ \text{íð,} \end{array} \right.$ íad,

In *mé*, *tú*, *tú*, the vowel is often shortened in Munster, when there is no stress or emphasis. It is shortened in *mé*, *ré*, *é*, *ríad* and *íad* in Ulster, when there is no stress.

212. The disjunctive pronouns can be *nominatives* to verbs, but then they will be separated from the verbs: or they may be used in immediate connection with a verb as *its object*.

He is a man, *ir fear é* (nominative).

He was the king, *uob'é an rí é* (both nominatives).

This is smaller than that, *ir tuḡa é seo ná é ríú*
(both nominatives).

I did not strike him, *níor buairtear é* (accusative).

* This statement will be explained later on. See par 589.

The Neuter Pronoun εαὐ.

213. The pronoun εαὐ is most frequently used in replying to a question asked with any part of the verb ἵρ followed by an indefinite predicate.* Ἦαὐ βρεῖξ ἀν τὰ ἐ? ἵρ εαὐ σο οὐμῖν. Isn't it a fine day? It is indeed. Ἀν Σακραναὐ ἐ? ἢν ἡ-εαὐ. Is he an Englishman? He is not.

This pronoun corresponds very much with the "unchangeable *le*" in French: *as, Etes-vous sage? Oui, je le suis.*

Whenever ἵρ in the question is followed by a pronoun, εαὐ cannot be used in the reply. Ἀν ἐ Κορμακ ἀν ρί? ἢν ἡ-ἐ. Is Cormac the king? He is not.

ἵρ εαὐ is usually contracted to 'ρεαὐ (shāh).

214. The phrase ἵρ εαὐ ('ρεαὐ) is often used to refer to a clause going before; as, ἵ ζατταῖρ ἡα Μαρτ, ἵρ εαὐ, ὄτοαιτ μέ ἀρέῖρ. In Westport, it was, that I slept last night. ἡαῖρ ἵρ μό ἀν ἀρφοῖαιν (ἀναῖαιν), ἵρ εαὐ, ἵρ σοῖρε ἀν ἔαῖαρ. When the distress is greatest, then it is that help is nearest.

215. In Munster when the predicate is an indefinite noun it is usual to turn the whole sentence into an εαὐ-phrase; as—It is a fine day. τὰ βρεῖξ, 'ρεαὐ ἐ. He is a priest. Σαζαρτ, 'ρεαὐ ἐ. He was a slave. Ὅδορ, τοῖ 'εαὐ ἐ. Elsewhere these sentences would be, ἵρ τὰ βρεῖξ ἐ; ἵρ ραζαρτ ἐ; βα ὄδορ ἐ.

* For "indefinite predicate" refer to par. 585.

Prepositional Pronouns
or
Pronominal Prepositions.

216. Fifteen of the simple prepositions combine with the disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns; and to these combinations is given the name of Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

All these compounds are very important. As five or six of them occur most frequently these will be given first, and the remainder, if so desired, may be left until the second reading of the book. The important combinations are those of the prepositions, $\Delta\zeta$, at; $\Delta\eta$, on; $\tau\omicron$, to; $\iota\epsilon$, with; \omicron , from; and $\epsilon\upsilon\eta$, towards.

All the combinations may take an emphatic suffix. One example will be given.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
217.	$\Delta\zeta$, at or with.	
1st pers.	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\mu$, at me	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\iota\eta\eta$, at us
2nd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta\zeta\alpha\tau, \\ \Delta\zeta\alpha\tau\omicron, \end{array} \right.$ at thee	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\iota\theta$, at you
3rd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon, \text{ at him} \\ \Delta\iota\iota\iota, \text{ at her} \end{array} \right.$	$\Delta\iota\iota$, at them

218. The combinations of $\Delta\zeta$ with the emphatic suffixes.

1st pers.	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\mu\mu\alpha$, at myself	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\iota\eta\eta\eta$, at ourselves
2nd pers.	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\tau\tau\alpha$, at thyself	$\Delta\zeta\alpha\iota\theta\theta\epsilon$, at yourselves
3rd pers.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \Delta\iota\zeta\epsilon\epsilon\alpha\eta, \text{ at himself} \\ \Delta\iota\iota\iota\iota, \text{ at herself} \end{array} \right.$	$\Delta\iota\iota\iota\iota$, at themselves

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

219.

ar, on.

1st pers. ar, on me

arainn, on us

2nd pers. ar, on thee

araid, on you

3rd pers. { ar, on him
uiriu or uirici, on her

arad or arad, on them

220.

o, to.

1st pers. { oom,* to me
oam,

oainn, to us

2nd pers. ouir, to thee

oaid, oib, to you

3rd pers. { oo to him
oi, to her

oib, to them

The initial o of these combinations and also those of oe are usually aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters o, n, t, l, r.

221.

le, with.

liom, with me

linn, with us

leat, with thee

lib, with you

leir, with him

lei, }
leici, } with her

leo, with them

222.

o, or ua, † from.

uaim, from me

uainn, from us

uair, ,, thee

uaid, ,, you

uaid, † ,, him

uairci ,, her

uadad, ,, them

* oain (= oom) is the literary and also the Ulster usage. The emphatic form is oainn, never oomn, except in Connaught.

† ua is never used as a simple preposition.

‡ uaid and uairce (= uair) are also both literary and spoken forms.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
223.	cun, towards.		
cuḡam, *	towards me	cuḡainn,	towards us
cuḡat, } cuḡad, }	„ thee	cuḡaib, „	you
cuige, „	him		
cúici, „	her	cúca, „	them
224.	roimh, before.		
roimam, before me		roimainn, before us	
roimat, } roimad, }	„ thee	roimaid, „	you
roime, } roimir, }	„ him		
roimri, „	her	roimra, „	them
225.	ar, out.		
aram, out of me		arainn, out of us	
arat, } arad, }	„ thee	araid, „	you
ar, „	him		
airci, „	her	arca „	them
226.	i, in (or ann) in.		
ionnam, in me		ionnainn, in us	
ionnat, „	thee	ionnaid „	you
ann, „	him		
innri, „	her	ionnta, „	them
227.	oe, off, from.		
oiom, off or from me		oínn, off or from us	
oíot, „	thee	oíb, „	you
oe, „	him		
oí, „	her	oíob, „	them

* The ζ in these combinations is aspirated in Munster, except in cuige.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

228.	ρέ, ρά, ραοι, under.		
	ρῦμ, under me	ρῦνν, under us	
	ρῦτ, „ thee	ρῦβ, „ you	
	ραοι, „ him	ρῦτα, „ them	
	ρῦτι, „ her		

229. ἰοῖρ, between.

εαορμ, between me	εαορμν, between us
εαορατ, „ thee	εαοραιβ, „ you
ιοῖρ ε, „ him	εαορμν } „ them
ιοῖρ ι, „ her	(or εαορατ) }

230. εαρ, over or beyond.

εαρμ or εορμ, over me	εαρμνν or εορμνν, over us
εαρτ or εορτ, „ thee	εαραιβ „ εοραιβ, „ you
εαιρρ, „ him	εαρρα „ εαρρατ, „ them
εαιρρι or εαιρριτ, „ her	

231. τρέ, through.

τρίομ, through me	τρίομν, through us
τρίοτ, „ thee	τρίοβ, „ you
τρίο, „ him	τρίοτα, „ them
τρίτι, „ her	

The τ of these combinations is often aspirated.

232. um, about.

umam, about me	umamn, about us
umατ, „ thee	umαιβ, „ you
uime, „ him	umpα, „ them
uimpι, „ her	

The Relative Pronoun.

In Old Irish there was a relative particle used after prepositions, and also a compound relative, but no simple relative in the nominative and accusative cases. The modern relative, in these cases, has arisen from a mistaken idea about certain particles. Before the imperfect, the past, and conditional the particle *uo* should, strictly speaking, be used. Certain irregular but often used verbs had also an unaccented first syllable, as *atá*, *uo-Deirim*, *uo-óim*, &c. These particles and syllables being unaccented were generally dropped at the beginning, but retained in the body, of a sentence, where the relative naturally occurs. Hence they were erroneously regarded as relative pronouns, from analogy with other languages.

In Modern Irish the relative particle may or may not be used in the nominative and accusative cases.

Although this is the origin of the modern relative nevertheless it is used as a real relative in modern Irish. Whether we call this a relative particle or a relative pronoun is a mere matter of choice. We prefer the first name.

There is a relative frequently met with in authors, viz.—*noč*, meaning *who, which or that*. This relative is not used in modern spoken Irish, in fact it seems never to have been used in the spoken language.

233. In modern Irish there are three simple relatives, the relative particles *Δ* and *ζο*, which signify *who, which, or that*; and the negative particle *ηΔč*, signifying *who...not, which...not, that...not*.

The relative *ζο* is not found in literature, but it is so generally used in the spoken dialect of Munster that it must be regarded as a true relative. *ζο* is not used as the subject or object of a *verb*, its use is confined to the *prepositional (dative)* case.

There are also the compound relatives *πέ*, *ζιπέ*, *ciπέ*, *whoever, whosoever, whatever*, and *Δ* (causing eclipsis) *what, that which, all that*.

234. The relative particle *Δ* expressed or understood, causes aspiration; but when preceded by a preposition or when it means "all that," it causes eclipsis, as do *ζο* and *ηΔč*.

Δη φεαρ Δ βυαίτιμ.	The man whom I strike.
Δη φεαρ Δ βυαίτεανν μέ.	The man who strikes me.
Δη βυαίαιλλ νάσ μβεϊθ Δς οβαίρ.	The boy who will not be at work.
Δη βεαν ζο βφuit δη βό αισι.	The woman who has the cow.
Δ ζσαιτιμ παν λά.	All that I spend per day.
Σιν Δ παϊθ ανη.	That's all that was there.
Όο ρζαιρε Δ παϊθ λάιτρεαδ.	All who were present burst out laughing.
Δη αιτ 'να βφuit ρέ.	The place in which he is.

235. The relative Δ when governed by a preposition, or when it means "all that," unites with ρο, the particle formerly used before the past tense of regular verbs, and becomes Δρ. This Δρ unites with the prepositions το (to) and τε (with) and becomes τάρ and τερ.

Δρ εαιτεαρ παν λά.	All that I spent per day.
Δη φεαρ τάρ ζεαλλαρ μο λεαβαρ. or	} The man to whom I pro- mised my book.
Δη φεαρ Δρ ζεαλλαρ μο λεαβαρ το.	
Δη τριλατ τερ βυαίτεαθ έ.	The rod with which he was beaten.

236. The pronouns cé and pé unite with ρο, but only with the verb ιρ.

 Cé 'r θ'ί ρέιν? Who was she?
 Pé 'r θ'έ ρέιν? Whoever he was

237. Whenever the relative follows a superlative, or any phrase of the nature of a superlative, use τά (=τε + Δ). Before the past tense of regular verbs τά becomes τάρ (=τά + ρο)

Όεαρφαθ ουιτ ζαε uile νιθ τά βφuit Δζαμ.
I will give you *everything* that I have.

Ιρ έ ριν δη φεαρ ιρ Δοιρθε τάρ βυαίλ λιομ ριαίν.
That is the *tallest* man that I have ever met.

Νι μαϊτ τειρ Δον νιθ τά οτουζαρ το.
He does not like a single thing I gave him.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

238. The demonstrative pronouns are *eo* or *reo*, *this*; *ein*, *rain*, *roin*, *ran*, *that*; *íúto* or *riúto*, *that (yonder)*. The secondary forms *o* or *eo*, *in*, and *íúto* are very common in colloquial usage in Connaught and Munster.

These secondary forms have sometimes been written *jo*, *fin*, etc.

	<i>Ír fíor ein.</i>	That is true.
	<i>'Seadó ran.</i>	The matter is so.
<i>Tá ré go h-aindeir agat,</i>		You have it in a mess, so
<i>tá ran</i>		you have.
<i>U'in í an áit.</i>		That was the place.
<i>Deirim-re supb iúto é an</i>		I say that that is the man
<i>feair úib.</i>		for you.
<i>U' in é críoc an rgeit.</i>		That was the end of the
<i>An in é an bogsa?</i>		Is that the box? [affair.
<i>Ní h-óí an áit.</i>		This is not the place.
<i>U' in é an buacailt cuige.</i>		That was the boy for it.
239. When we are referring to a definite object these pronouns take the form <i>é reo</i> , <i>í reo</i> , <i>íad ro</i> , <i>é ein</i> , <i>í ein</i> , <i>íad rain</i> , etc. This is especially the case when the English words "this," "that," etc., are equivalent to " <i>this one</i> ," " <i>that one</i> ," etc.		
<i>Tóg é ein.</i>		Lift (or take) that.
<i>'Sé reo an feair.</i>		This is the man.
<i>'Dob' é ein Seadán.</i>		That was John.
<i>'Sí ein Úrígto.</i>		That's Brigid.
<i>Cé h-íad ro?</i>		Who are these?
<i>An é riúto Tomár.</i>		Is that (person yonder)
		Thomas?
<i>Ní h-é, 'ré riúto é, or</i>		No; that's he.
<i>riúto é é.</i>		

'Sé reo = ír é reo ; 'Sé rin = ír é rin, etc.

In the spoken language the phrases ír é rin é, ír é riúo é, etc, are very frequently contracted to rin é, rin í, riúo é, etc.

Síúo é.	That is he.
Síúo é τὰς.	Yonder is Thade.
Sin é an carúr.	That's the hammer.

The forms riné, riní, rióé, rióí, are also frequently used.

Síóé ἀτά οἱμ.	That is what ails me.
Siní an áit.	That's the place.
Síóí ἀηρο í.	Here she is here.
Siní í.	That is she (or it).
Síóé é.	This is he (or it).

240. Súo, yonder, qualifies a pronoun; whilst úo qualifies a noun: as, an fear úo, yonder man; a fear rúo, yonder woman's husband.

Indefinite Pronouns.

241. The principal indefinite pronouns are—
 các (gen. cáic), all, everybody, everyone else.
 uite, all.
 éinne, éinneac (doim'ne), anybody.

The following are *nouns*, but they are used to translate English indefinite pronouns, hence we give them here :—

ouine ar bit,	anyone at all.
curo...curo eite,	some...others
beagán,	a few.

Ἀν ὄταίνις εἶννε ἀνθρω? Did anyone come here?

“Ὀία ἡ-έ το ὄατό ἀν μαρματό?” ἀρ κάό. “Who is he who drowned the youths?” said all.

Ὀέ μευτο υἅαλλ ἀγατ? (or ἀν ’μό υἅαλλ ἀγατ?)

Ὀά βεαγάν ἀγαμ. How many apples have you?

I have a few.

υἷτε ὄόιό. To them all.

Ὀο-ζεἷομφο υἷτε ἀν βάρ. We all die.

Ὀο ἑυαὄαρ πο υἷτε ρεάα ἀμαἷτ ργάιτε. All these went past like a shadow.

Distributive Pronouns.

242. The distributive pronouns are:—γὰό, each; γὰό υἷτε, everyone; γὰό ἀον, each one, everyone; κεάαταρ, either. ’ἑυτε is a contraction for γὰό υἷτε.

Ἰἷ ρυἷτ κεάαταρ ἀα ἀγαμ, I have not either of them.

Ὀιοὄ ἀ ριορ ἀγ γὰό ἀον. Let each one know.

Ὀιρ βιονν (βί) ριοό Ὀέ τεἷρ (μἷρ) γὰό ἡ-ἀον ἑαἷτεαρ ἀ ρεάατ. For the anger of God is on each one who violates His law.

N.B.—The tendency in present-day usage is to employ distributive adjectives followed by appropriate nouns rather than distributive pronouns: *e.g.* Everyone went home. Ὀο ἑυαὄο γὰό υἷτε οἷνε ἀ ὄαἷτε.

Interrogative Pronouns.

243. The chief interrogative pronouns are:—*cia* or *cé*, who, which; *cao*, *ceuo*, or *caioé*, what; *cé* or *ceur* (*cia fu*), what; *cia leir*, whose; *cia aca* (*cioca*), which of them. *cé* (or *cia*) *asuib*, which of you.

<i>Cé minne é rin?</i>	Who did that?
<i>Caó atá asat?</i>	What have you?
<i>Caó é rin asat?</i>	What is that you have?
<i>Caioé atá ort?</i>	} What ails you?
<i>Caó tá ort?</i>	
<i>Cé aca is fearr?</i>	} Which of them is the better?
<i>Cioca is fearr?</i>	
<i>Cia an fear?</i>	Which or what man?
<i>Cia na fir?</i>	Which men?
<i>Cia an tuá?</i>	What price?
<i>Caioé an fu é rin?</i>	What is that?
<i>Cé leir an leabhar?</i>	Whose is the book?

244. Notice in the last sentence the peculiar position of the words. The interrogative pronoun always comes first in an Irish sentence, even when it is governed by a preposition in English. In Irish we do not say "With whom (is) the book?" but "Who with him (is) the book?"

Further examples of the same construction:—

Cé leir é ro?	Whose is this?
Cé aige an leabhar?	Who has the book?
Δ Σεαξάιν, οτιοφαιρ τύ σο Σαίλιμ? Cao cúige?	John, will you come to Galway? <i>What</i> <i>for?</i>
Cia leir bfuil tú cormaid?	Whom are you like?

We may also say, Cia bfuil tú cormaid leir?

Notice that the adjective cormaid, *like*, takes le, *with*; not oo, *to*.

245. N.B.—The interrogative pronouns are always nominative case in an Irish sentence. In such a sentence as, Cia buaiteadar? Whom did they strike? cia is nominative case to ir understood, whilst the suppressed relative is the object of buaiteadar. In cia leir, cao cúige, &c., leir and cúige are prepositional pronouns, not simple prepositions.

Reciprocal Pronoun.

246. The reciprocal pronoun in Irish is Δ céite,* meaning *each other, one another*. Cuir fionn Δ lámh Δ lámh Δ céite, Finn put their hands in the hands of one another. Do rgar Orgar a gur Diarmuid le n-Δ céite. Oscar and Diarmuid separated from each other (lit. "separated with each other"). Buaiteadar Δ céite. They struck each other.

* Literally, his fellow.

Phrases containing the Reciprocal Pronoun.

ó céite,* from each other, separated or asunder.

le céite,† together.

mar Δ céite, like each other, alike.

trí n-Δ céite, }
 trí n-Δ céite, } confused, without any order.

oiréad le céite, each as much as the other.

í n-oiriú Δ céite, one after the other, in succession.

ar sáδ párad í n-Δ céite, out of one desert into another

CHAPTER V.

THE VERB.

Conjugations.

247. In Irish there are two conjugations of regular verbs. They are distinguished by the formation of the future stem. All verbs of the first conjugation form the first person singular of the future simple in -*rad* or -*read*, whilst verbs of the second conjugation form the same part in -*ócad* or -*eócad*.

* ó céite, = ó n-Δ céite.

† le céite, = le n-Δ céite. This last form is often used and explains the aspiration in le céite

Forms of Conjugation.

248. Every Irish verb, with the single exception of *is*, has three forms of conjugation:—The **Synthetic**, the **Analytic**, and the **Autonomous**.

249. The **synthetic, or pronominal form**, is that in which the persons are expressed by means of terminations or inflections. All the persons, singular and plural, with the single exception of the third person singular, have synthetic forms in practically every tense. The third person singular can never have its nominative contained in the verb-ending or termination.

The following example is the present tense synthetic form of the verb *mol*, *praise*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>molaim</i> , I praise.	<i>molaimis</i> , we praise.
<i>molais</i> , thou praisest.	<i>molais</i> , you praise.
<i>molann sé</i> , he praises.	<i>molais</i> , they praise.

250. In the **analytic form** of conjugation the persons are not expressed by inflection; the form of the verb remains the same throughout the tense and the persons are expressed by the pronouns *placed after the verb*. The form of the verb in the third person singular of the above example is the form the verb has in the analytic form of the present tense.

The analytic form in every tense has identically the same form as the third person singular of that tense.

N.B.—The analytic form is generally employed in asking questions.

The following is the analytic form of the present tense of *mol* :—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>molaim</i> , I praise.	<i>molann rinn</i> , we praise.
<i>molann tú</i> , thou praisest.	<i>molann sib</i> , you praise.
<i>molann sé</i> , he praises.	<i>molann siad</i> , they praise

The analytic form is used in all the tenses, but in some of the tenses it is rarely, if ever, found in some of the persons: for instance, it is not found in the first person singular above. As the analytic form presents no difficulty, it will not be given in the regular table of conjugations.

251. We are indebted to the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for the following explanation of the **Autonomous Form** of conjugation :—

“This third form—*the Autonomous*—has every one of the moods and tenses, but in each tense it *has only one person*, and that person is only *implied*. It is really a personality, but it is not a specific personality. It is only a general, undefined personality.

“This third form of an Irish verb has some very unique powers. . . . I shall illustrate one. An English verb cannot of itself make complete sense alone; this form of an Irish verb can. For instance, ‘*Duairtear*’ is a complete sentence. It means, ‘A beating is being administered,’ or, ‘Somebody is striking.’ Irish grammarians have imagined that this

form of the verb is passive voice. No, it is not passive voice, for it has a passive of its own; and, again, all intransitive verbs (even the verb τᾶ) possesses this form of conjugation. The nearest equivalents in sense and use to this Irish form are the German ‘mann’ and the French ‘on’ with the third person singular of the verb.”—*Gaelic Journal*.

The usual translation of the French phrase “*on dit*” is, “*It is said*.” “Is said” is certainly passive voice in English, but it does not follow that “*dit*” is passive voice in French. The same remark holds with regard to the Irish phrase “*buailtear an gḃar,*” which is usually translated, “The dog is struck.” *Buailtear* is not passive voice; it is *active voice, autonomous form*, and *gḃar* is its object in the *accusative case*. The literal translation of the phrase is, “Somebody strikes the dog.” The passive voice of *buailtear*, *someone strikes*, is *ṭáear buailte*, *someone is struck*.

252. As this is the first grammar that has adopted the term “*Autonomous form of the Verb*,” we think it advisable to state that the form of the verb which we give as the *Autonomous form* is given in other Irish grammars as the *passive voice*. A fuller treatment of the *Autonomous Verb* will be found at the end of the book, where we endeavour to show that in *modern Irish*, at least, this form of the verb is *active voice*. The name by which this form of the verb ought to be called is not merely a matter of terms, for on it de-

pends the case of the following noun or pronoun : *i.e.*, whether such noun or pronoun is the *subject* or *object* of the verb.

As *all* Irish scholars have not accepted the *Autonomous form* of the verb, since it appears that formerly, at least, the verb was not *Autonomous*, being inflected for the plural number, it has been suggested that both names be retained for the present. In the first edition of this grammar the term "*Indefinite*" was given to this form, but as the name "*Autonomous*," which means *possessing the power of self government*, is far more expressive, it has been adopted instead of "*Indefinite*."

As the *Autonomous form* has only one inflection for each tense, this inflection is given immediately after each tense in the tables of conjugation.

MOODS AND TENSES.

253. Verbs have three moods, the **Imperative**, the **Indicative**, and the **Subjunctive**.

Some grammars add a fourth mood, the **Conditional**; and some omit the **Subjunctive**. The **Conditional form**, however, is always either **Indicative** or **Subjunctive** in meaning, and is here classed as a tense under the **Indicative Mood**.

The **Imperative** has only one tense, the **Present**. Its use corresponds to that of the **Imperative** in **English**.

The **Indicative Mood** has five tenses, the **Present**, the **Imperfect**, the **Past**, the **Future**, and the **Conditional**.

The **Present Tense** corresponds to the English Present, and like it usually denotes *habitual action*.

The so-called Consuetudinal or Habitual Present—i.e., the third person singular ending in -ann—in no way differs from the other parts of the Present in regard to time. The verb bí, however, has a distinct Present, bím, denoting habitual action. In English the Present—e.g., *I write*—generally denotes habitual action. *Present action* is usually signified by a compound tense, *I am writing*. So in Irish the Present, ṙṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, denotes *habitual action*, and present action is denoted by the compound tense, ṙṙṙṙ ṙṙ ṙṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ. However, as in English, the Present Tense of certain verbs, especially those relating to the *senses* or the *mind*, denote *present* as well as *habitual action*—e.g., cluinnim, *I hear*; creirim, *I believe*.

The **Imperfect Tense** is also called the *Habitual* or *Consuetudinal Past*. It denotes habitual action in past time; as, ṙṙ ṙṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, *I used to write*.

The **Past Tense** is also called the *Perfect* and the *Preterite*. It corresponds to the Past Tense in English; as, ṙṙ ṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, *I wrote*.

Continuous action in past time is denoted by a compound tense, as in English—e.g., ṙṙ ṙṙṙṙ ṙṙ ṙṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, *I was writing*.

The **Future Tense** corresponds to the Future in English: as ṙṙṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, *I shall write*.

The **Conditional** corresponds to the Compound Tense with “*should*” or “*would*” in English: as ṙṙ ṙṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, *thou wouldst write*.

The Conditional is also called the **Secondary Future**, because it denotes a future act regarded in the past: as, ṙṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ ṙṙ ṙṙ ṙṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ ṙṙ. He said that he would write.

In the **Subjunctive Mood** there are only two Tenses, the Present and the Past. This mood is used principally to express a wish, and also after certain conjunctions. See par. 550, &c.

Active Voice, Ordinary Form.

254. Each Tense has the following forms:—

1. The action is merely stated, as—
 Ουαίτεανν Σεαζάν αν ελάη,
 John strikes the table.
2. The action is represented as in progress, as—
 Τά Σεαζάν ας ουαλαό αν ελάη,
 John is striking the table.
3. The action as represented as about to happen—
 Τά Σεαζάν $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{αν τι} \end{array} \right\}$ αν ελάη το ουαλαό,
 John is about (is going) to strike the table.
4. The action is represented as completed, as—
 Τά Σεαζάν ο'είη αν ελάη το ουαλαό,
 John has just struck the table.

Active Voice, Autonomous Form.

255. Each Tense has the following forms, corresponding exactly to those given in the preceding paragraph.

1. Ουαίτεαρ αν ελάη,
 Someone strikes the table.

2. Τάταρ ας θυαλαὸ ἀν ἐλάηρ,
Someone is striking the table.
3. Τάταρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ὄμ} \\ \text{ἀρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$ ἀν ἐλάηρ το θυαλαὸ,
Someone is about to strike the table.
4. Τάταρ ὄ'εῖρ ἀν ἐλάηρ το θυαλαὸ,
Someone has just struck the table.

256. Passive Voice, Ordinary Form.

1. (This form is supplied by the Autonomous Active.)
2. Τά ἀν ἐλάηρ ὄά (or ξά) θυαλαὸ,
The table is being struck.
3. Τά ἀν ἐλάηρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ὄμ} \\ \text{ἀρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$ α θυαίτε,
The table is about to be struck.
4. Τά ἀν ἐλάηρ θυαίτε,
The table has (just) been struck.

257. Passive Voice, Autonomous Form.

1. Τάταρ θυαίτε,
Someone is struck.
2. Τάταρ πέ θυαλαὸ.
Someone is being struck.
3. Τάταρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ὄμ} \\ \text{ἀρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$ θεῖτ θυαίτε,
Someone is about to be struck
4. Τάταρ θυαίτε,
Someone has (just) been struck

258. The Principal Parts of an Irish Verb are—

(1) The 2nd sing. of the Imperative Mood.

(2) The 1st sing. of the Future Simple.

(3) The Past Participle (also called the Verbal Adjective).

(4) The Verbal Noun.

(a) The **Imperative 2nd. pers. sing.** gives the stem of the verb from which most of the other tenses and persons are formed.

(b) The **Future** tells to what conjugation (first or second) the verb belongs, and gives the stem for the Conditional.

(c) The **Past Participle** shows whether τ is aspirated or unaspirated in the following persons, which are formed from the past participle—*i.e.*:

Present, *2nd plural.*

Imperfect, *2nd singular.*

Autonomous.

Imperative, Present, and Imperfect.

Verbal noun.

Gen. sing. and nom. plural.

(d) With the **Verbal Noun** are formed the compound tenses.

The four following types include all verbs belonging to the first conjugation:—

259. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	P. Participle.	Verbal Noun.	Meaning.
1.	mol	molēav	molēa	molav	praise
2.	neub	neubēav	neubēa	neubav	burst or tear
3.	buait	buaitēav	buaitē	buaitav	strike
4.	ḡoir	ḡoirēav	ḡoirē	ḡoirētīn	help, succour

N.B.—No notice need be taken of the variation in form of verbal nouns, as they cannot be reduced to any rule, but must be learned for each verb. The ending *av* or *ēav* is that most frequently found, but there are numerous other endings. (See pars. 315 and 316).

260. (1) and (2) are the types for all verbs of the first conjugation whose stem ends in a broad consonant; whilst (3) and (4) are the types for the verbs of the same conjugation whose stem ends in a slender consonant.

As the conjugations of types (2) and (4) are identical with those of types (1) and (3) respectively, except the aspiration of the *τ* in the endings mentioned in par. 258 (c), we do not think it necessary to conjugate in full the four types. We shall give the forms in modern use of the verbs *mol* and *buait*, and then give a rule which regulates the aspiration of *τ* in the Past Participle. (See par. 282).

FIRST CONJUGATION.

In the following table the forms marked with an asterisk are not generally used in the analytic form. The forms in square brackets were used in early modern Irish, and are frequently met with in books. Alternative terminations are given in round brackets.

261. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

1st. ———	—————
2nd. mol, praise thou	buail, strike thou
3rd. molad ré, let him praise	buailead ré

PLURAL.

1. (molaimir (-amuir) } let us { buailimir (eamuir)	(molam } praise { buaileam
2. molaid, praise (you)	buailid
3. { molaidir, let them praise buailidir	{ moladadair,

Autonomous.

molair	buailair
--------	----------

The negative particle for this mood is ná.

262. INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

SING. 1. *molam, I praise	*buailm, I strike
2. molair, &c.	buailir
3. molann ^a ré	buaileann ^c ré
PLUR. 1. molaimid (amuir)	buailimid (-imur)
2. molann rí ^b	buaileann rí ^d
3. molair	buailir

^a[molaid]

^b[moladair]

^c[buailir]

^d[buailir]

Autonomous.	MOLTAṘ	buaiteaṘ
Relative form.	MOLaṘ	buaiteaṘ
Negative.	Ni molaím,	I do not praise.
„	Ni buaiteṘ,	You do not strike.
Interrogative.	An molann ré?	Does he praise?
„	An mbuaiteím?	Do I strike?
Neg. Interrog.	Nac molaíú?	Do they not praise?
„	Nac mbuaiteann ré?	Does he not strike?

263. Imperfect Tense.

SING.	1.*molaínn, I used to praise	*buaiteínn
	2.*moltá, &c.	*buaiteá
	3. molaó ré	buaiteaó ré
PLUR.	1. molaímir (-amuir)	buaiteímír (or imír)
	2. molaó ríḃ	buaiteaó ríḃ
	3. { molaíúíṘ molaóúúíṘ	buaiteúíṘ
Autonomous.	MOLTAOI,	Buaiteí.
Negative.	Ni molaínn,	I used not praise.
„	Ni buaiteaó ré,	He used not strike.
Interrogative.	An moltá?	Used you praise?
„	An mbuaiteúíṘ?	Used they strike?
Neg. Interrog.	Nac molaínn?	Used I not praise?
„	Nac mbuaiteínn?	Used I not strike?

264. Past Tense.

SING.	1. molaṘ, I praised	buaiteaṘ
	2. molaíṘ	buaiteíṘ
	3. mol ré	buaite ré

PLUR. 1. ἠοτάμαρ	βουαίεαμαρ
2. ἠοτάδαρ	βουαίεαδαρ
3. ἠοτάδαρ	βουαίεαδαρ
Autonomous. ἠοτάω	βουαίεαώ
Negative. ἠίον ἠοτάρ,	I did not praise.
„ ἠίον βουαί ρέ,	He did not strike.
Interrogative. Δρ ἠοτάρ?	Did you praise?
„ Δρ βουαίεαρ?	Did I strike?
Neg. Interrog. ἠάρ ἠοτ ρέ?	Did he not praise?
„ ἠάρ βουαίεαμαρ?	Did we not strike?

265. Future Tense.

SING. 1. ἠοτᾶω, I shall praise	βουαίτᾶω
2. ἠοτᾶιρ, thou wilt praise	βουαίτᾶιρ
3. ἠοτᾶίω ρέ, &c.	βουαίτᾶίω ρέ
PLUR. 1. ἠοτᾶίμιω (-αμῖω)	βουαίτᾶίμιω (ίμιω)
2. ἠοτᾶίω ρίω ^a	βουαίτᾶίω ρίω ^b
3. ἠοτᾶίω	βουαίτᾶίω
Relative form. ἠοτᾶρ	βουαίτᾶρ
Autonomous. ἠοτᾶι ^c	βουαίτᾶι ^d
Negative. ἠί ἠοτᾶω,	I shall not praise.
„ ἠί βουαίτᾶίω ρέ,	He will not strike.
Interrogative. Δν ἠοτᾶίω ρέ?	Will he praise?
„ Δν μβουαίτᾶω?	Shall I strike?
Neg. Interrog. ἠάε ἠοτᾶιρ?	Will you not praise?
„ ἠάε μβουαίτᾶίω?	Will they not strike?

^a[ἠοτᾶίτι]
^c[ἠοτᾶίωεαρ]

^b[βουαίτᾶίτι]
^d[βουαίτᾶίωεαρ]

266. Conditional or Secondary Future.

SING. 1.	ἠοτραινν, I would praise	βουαιτρinn
2.	ἠοτρά	βουαιτρά
3.	ἠοτραὸ ρέ	βουαιτραὸ ρέ
PLUR. 1.	ἠοτραimίρ (ραμουίρ)	βουαιτrimίρ (rimίρ)
2.	ἠοτραὸ ριβ	βουαιτραὸ ριβ
3.	{ ἠοτραιτοίρ ἠοτρατοδοίρ	βουαιτριοίρ
Autonomous.	ἠοτραί	βουαιτρι
Negative.	ἠι ἠοτραινν,	I would not praise.
"	ἠι βουαιτρά,	You would not strike
Interrogative.	ἄν ἠοτρά,	Would you praise?
"	ἄν μβουαιτραὸ ρέ,	Would he strike?
Neg. Interrog.	ἠὰς ἠοτραὸ ρέ?	Would he not praise?
"	ἠὰς μβουαιτrimίρ?	Would we not strike?

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

267. Present Tense.

SING. 1.	μολαο	βουαιεαο
2.	μολαιη	βουαιηη
3.	μολαιὸ ρέ	βουαιηὸ ρέ
PLUR. 1.	μολaimίο (-αμουίο)	βουαιlimίο (-imίο)
2.	μολαιὸ ριβ ^a	βουαιηὸ ριβ ^b
3.	μολαιο	βουαιηο
Autonomous.	μολταη	βουαιτεαη

The negative particle is ἠδῆ, which always aspirates when possible.

^a[moltaoi]

^b[b'daitci]

268.

Past Tense.

SING. 1.	molaimn	buailinn
2.	molta	buailtea
3.	molao ré	buailteaó ré
PLUR. 1.	molaimir (amuir)	buailimir (-imir)
2.	molao ríó	buailteaó ríó
3.	{ molaitoir molaoaoir	buailtoir
Autonomous.	moltaoi	buailte
Verbal Noun.	molao	buailtea
Verbal Adj.	molta	buailte

NOTES ON THE MOODS AND TENSES.

The Present Tenses.

269. The Present Tense is always formed by adding aim, air, &c., to the stem when the last vowel is broad; if the last vowel is slender add im, ir, eann, &c. The last syllable of the first person plural is often pronounced rapidly—*e.g.*, molamuir (mul'-a-mwid), cpeirimir (k'red'imid); but in the South of Ireland this syllable is lengthened, motaimir (mul'-a-meed), cpeirimir (k'red'-imeed). Verbs of more than one syllable ending in is add mir, not imir, in the first person plural of this tense.

270. In Ulster the ending *mir* of the first person plural is very often separated from the verb, and used instead of the pronoun *rim* as Connac mir é. We saw him; Connac ré mir. He saw us. On no account should this corruption be imitated by the student.

271. The *old* form of the third person singular ended in $\Delta\text{I}\text{O}$ or IO , and the analytic forms *found in books*, and sometimes in the northern dialect, are got from this form: as $\text{m}\text{O}\Delta\text{I}\text{O}$ $\text{r}\text{I}\text{nn}$, we praise.

272. The analytic form is not usually found in the first person singular of this tense, nor is the synthetic form often used in the second person plural.

The Imperfect Tense.

273. The initial consonant of this tense is usually aspirated in the active voice, when possible.

The termination ΔO or $\text{E}\Delta\text{O}$ in the 3rd sing. of this tense, as also in the Imperative and Conditional, is pronounced ΔC , or ΔH .

274. When none of the particles nI , Δn , $\text{n}\Delta\text{C}$, &c., precede the Imperfect Tense, O may be used before it. This O may be omitted except when the verb begins with a vowel or r . The compound particles, $\text{nI}\text{O}\text{r}$, Δr , $\text{n}\Delta\text{r}$, Sur , $\text{C}\Delta\text{r}$, &c., can *never* be used with the Imperfect Tense.

275. Whenever the word "*would*" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the Imperfect Tense, not the Conditional, is used in Irish, as—

He *would* often say to me. Ir $\text{m}\text{I}\text{n}\text{I}\text{C}$ $\Delta\text{O}\text{E}\text{I}\text{r}\text{E}\Delta\text{O}$ rE $\text{U}\text{I}\text{O}\text{m}$.

The Past Tense.

276. In the Past Tense active voice the initial consonant of the verb is aspirated. The remark which

has just been made with regard to the use of $\tau\omicron$ before the Imperfect Tense applies also to the Past Tense.

In the Autonomous form $\tau\omicron$ does not aspirate, but prefixes n to vowels.

277. With the exception of the aspiration of the initial consonant, the third person singular of this tense is exactly the same as the second person singular of the Imperative (*i.e.*, the stem of the verb).

278. The particle formerly used before the Past Tense was $\rho\omicron$. It is now no longer used by itself, but it occurs in combination with other particles.

The most important of these compounds are:—

- | | |
|---|--|
| (1) $\Delta\eta$, whether ($\Delta\eta + \rho\omicron$). | $\Delta\eta \nu\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon\acute{\rho}\epsilon?$ Did he strike? |
| (2) $\zeta\upsilon\eta$, that ($\zeta\upsilon\omicron + \rho\omicron$). | $\Theta\epsilon\iota\eta \rho\epsilon \zeta\upsilon\eta \nu\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\tau \epsilon.$
He says that I struck
him. |
| (3) $C\acute{\alpha}\eta$, where ($c\acute{\alpha} + \rho\omicron$). | $C\acute{\alpha}\eta \acute{\epsilon}\alpha\eta\nu\nu\iota\zeta\iota\eta \Delta\eta \epsilon\alpha\pi\alpha\iota\iota?$
Where did you buy the
horse? |
| (4) $\mu\upsilon\eta\Delta\eta$, unless ($\mu\upsilon\eta\Delta + \rho\omicron$). | $\mu\upsilon\eta\Delta\eta \nu\alpha\iota\tau \rho\epsilon,$ unless
he struck. |
| (5) $\eta\iota\omicron\eta$, not ($\eta\iota + \rho\omicron$). | $\eta\iota\omicron\eta \acute{\epsilon}\rho\epsilon\iota\tau\omicron \rho\epsilon.$ He did not
believe. |
| (6) $\eta\acute{\alpha}\eta$ or $\eta\acute{\alpha}\acute{\epsilon}\Delta\eta$, whether
...not. | $\eta\acute{\alpha}\eta \acute{\epsilon}\rho\epsilon\iota\tau\omicron \rho\epsilon?$ Did he not
believe? |

- (7) **Ἦν**, to whom (**το, to + ἄ + πο**). **Ἦν φεαρ Ἦν ζεαλλαρ μο λεαῦαρ.** The man to whom I promised my book.
- (8) **λερ**, by or with which (**λε + ἄ + πο**). **Ἦν μαροε λερ βυατεαῦ ε,** The stick with which they beat him (or he was beaten).

279. The compounds of πο aspirate. These compounds are used with the Past Tense of all verbs except the following:—**μιαῦ**, was; **τυζ**, gave or brought; **μυζ**, bore; **φαα**, saw; **τάνις**, came; **φυαρ**, found, got; **θεαῦαρ**, went; **θεάρνα**, made or did.

The compounds of πο are used in some places before **τυζ** and **τάνις**.

N.B.—**Θεαῦαρ** and **θεάρνα** are used instead of **εμαῦ** and **μιννε** after negative and interrogative particles. Instead of **θεαῦαρ** and **θεάρνα**, **εμαῦ** and **οειν** (**οῖν**) are used in Munster.

The Future Tense and Conditional.

280. All the inflections of the Future and Conditional in the first conjugation begin with the letter **φ**, which in the spoken language is generally pronounced like "h." This "h" sound combines with the letters **β, τ** and **ζ** (whenever the stem ends in these) changing them in sound into **φ, τ, c**, respectively.

κρητορεαο is usually pronounced k'ret'-udh
 φαστρεαο „ „ fau'-kudh
 ρητιοβρεαο „ „ shgree-pudh

N.B.—ρ is sounded in the second sing. Conditional active and in the Autonomous form.

281. The particle οο, causing aspiration, may be used before the Conditional when no other particle precedes it.

Note that the terminations of the Imperative Mood, the Imperfect Tense, and the Conditional are almost the same, excepting the letter ρ of the latter.

Rule for the Aspiration of τ of Past Participles.

282. The τ of the past participle is generally aspirated except after the letters ο, η, τ, λ, σ, ς, ϑ, Ϸ, and (*in verbs of one syllable*) ζ.

There is a great tendency in the spoken language *not* to aspirate the τ in all verb inflexions after consonants: *e.g.*, τυστα, τυσταρ, ϑειρταρ, etc.

283. This participle cannot be used like the English participle to express action. *He was praised* is generally μοταο ε; very seldom βι ρε μοτα. *The Irish participle has always the force of an adjective* denoting the complete state, never the force of an *action in progress*.

284. After ιρ the Past Participle denotes what is *proper or necessary*: as, ηι μοτα ουιτ ε. He is not to be praised by you. This form, called the **Participle of Necessity**, should probably be regarded as distinct

from the ordinary past participle, as it may occur in verbs which have no past participle, *e.g.* :—

“Ír deimhin naó bfuil tuine naó beirte óó ar coiméadó orm.” “It is certain that there is no person *who will not have to be* on his guard against me.” (Letter of Seán Ó Néill, 1561.) “Tuirgear ar an rgeut, naó beirte óo neac óul i n-euóóar.” It may hence be learned that *it is not proper* for anyone to fall into despair. ní beirte aó a feunadó (or simply, ní feunta). It must not be denied. Here beirte is the *Participle of Necessity* of the verb bí.

285. Derivative Participles.

ion-móltá	in-feubtá	ion-buailte	ion-fóirte
ro-móltá	ro-feubtá	ro-buailte	ro-fóirte
oo-móltá	oo-feubtá	oo-buailte	oo-fóirte

286. The prefix ion- or in- denotes *what is proper or fit to be done*: as ion-móltá, fit to be praised, deserving of praise.

The prefix ro- denotes *what is possible or easy to do*: as ro-feubtá, capable of being burst, easy to burst.

287. The prefix oo- denotes *what is impossible or difficult to do*: as oo-buailte, incapable of being struck, hard to strike.

288. These derivative participles seem to be formed rather from *the genitive of the verbal noun* than from the participle: as faóáil, finding,

ro-faóáil, easily found. oo-faóáil, hard to find.

289. Declension of Verbal Noun.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. } Acc. }	molαθ	molτα
Gen.	molτα	molαθ (molτα)
Dat.	molαθ	molταιβ
Nom. } Acc. }	buαλαθ	buαιτε
Gen.	buαιτε	buαλαθ (buαιτε)
Dat.	buαλαθ	buαιτιβ

290. Many verbal nouns are seldom or never used in the plural. As a rule the genitive singular of the verbal noun is identical in form with the past participle; but many verbal nouns are declined like ordinary nouns: nearly all those ending in αῖτ, αῖτ, and ἀμαῖν belong to the 3rd declension—*e.g.*, ᾤαῖτ, act of taking; gen., ᾤατα: πῖτ, running; gen. πεατα: τεαμαῖν, act of following; gen. τεαμαῖνα: ριυαῖτ, act or walking; gen. ριυαῖτ: ράρ, act of growing; gen. ραῖτ, &c.

SECOND CONJUGATION.

291. The second conjugation comprises two classes of verbs—(1) derived verbs in ἴς or υἰς; and (2) syncopated verbs.

292. Syncopated verbs are those in which the vowel in the final syllable of the stem is omitted when any termination *commencing with a vowel* is added: as $\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\tau\eta$, *speak*; $\lambda\alpha\beta\eta\alpha\iota\mu$ (not $\lambda\alpha\beta\alpha\iota\tau\eta\mu$), *I speak*. Verbs of more than one syllable whose stem ends in $\iota\lambda$, $\iota\eta$, $\iota\tau$, $\iota\sigma$, belong to this class.

VERBS IN $\iota\zeta$ (- $\alpha\iota\zeta$).

293. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	Past Participle.	V. Noun.	Meaning.
1.	$\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\iota\zeta$	$\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$	$\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\iota\zeta\tau\epsilon$	$\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\iota\upsilon\zeta\alpha\theta$	gather
2.	$\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\iota\zeta$	$\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$	$\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\iota\zeta\tau\epsilon$	$\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\alpha\acute{\varsigma}$	buy

294. Except in the *Future* and *Conditional*, all verbs in $\iota\zeta$ and $\alpha\iota\zeta$ are conjugated like $\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\lambda$ (first conjugation), except that the τ is aspirated in all terminations beginning with that letter. It is, therefore, necessary to give only the *Future* and *Conditional* in full.

295. Future.

SINGULAR.

1.	$\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$, I shall gather.	$\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\omicron$, I shall buy
2.	$\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\tau\eta$,	$\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\tau\eta$.
3.	$\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$,	$\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$.

PLURAL.

1.	$\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\mu\iota\theta$ ($-\acute{\varsigma}\alpha\mu\iota\theta$),	$\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\mu\iota\theta$ ($-\acute{\varsigma}\alpha\mu\iota\theta$).
2.	$\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\iota\theta$,	$\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$ $\rho\iota\theta$.
3.	$\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$,	$\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\iota\theta$.

Relative. $\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\tau$. $\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\tau$.

Autonomous. $\beta\alpha\iota\lambda\epsilon\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\tau$ $\kappa\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\acute{o}\varsigma\alpha\tau$.

296.

Conditional.

SINGULAR.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. θαιλεόσαιην, I would gather. | θεαννόσαιην. |
| 2. θαιλεόσαιά, | θεαννόσαιά. |
| 3. θαιλεόσαι ῥέ, | θεαννόσαι ῥέ. |

PLURAL.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. θαιλεόσαιμῖν
(-αμῖν) | θεαννόσαιμῖν
(-αμῖν). |
| 2. θαιλεόσαι ῥιθ, | θεαννόσαι ῥιθ. |
| 3. { θαιλεόσαισιν
θαιλεόσαισσι | { θεαννόσαισιν
θεαννόσαισσι |

Autonomous. θαιλεόσαιαι θεαννόσαιαι

297. In early modern usage, when the stem ended in *-αιζ*, preceded by *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *λ*, or *ρ*, these consonants were usually attenuated in the Future and Conditional: as *ἀρῶαιζ*, *raise*, future *ἀρῶσεόσαι*; *ῥαλαιζ*, *soil*, future *ῥαλεόσαι*; but nowadays *ἀρῶόσαι*, *ῥαλόσαι*, &c., are the forms used.

Syncopated Verbs.

298. The personal endings of syncopated verbs vary somewhat according as the *consonant commencing* the last syllable of the stem is broad or slender.

Type (1). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a broad consonant*,* as *ῥυαζαιρ* (*ῥόζαιρ*), *proclaim*.

Type (2). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a slender consonant*, as *κοιζαι*, *spare*.

* A few of these take *τε* in past participle; as *ορζαι*, *open*, *ορζαιτε*; *εανζαι*, *bind*, *εανζαιτε*. The parts of these verbs [258 c.] which are formed from the past participle will, of course, have slender terminations. e.g., *ο'ορζαιτεά*, *you used to open*.

299 In early modern usage the Future is formed by lengthening the vowel sound of the last syllable of the stem from *αι* or *ι* to *εό*. in the case of Type 1 the broad consonant which commences the final syllable of the stem must be made slender. Examples: *ινηρ, ινηροραο, I shall tell; οίβιη, οίβεοηαιη, you will banish; ιμηρ, ιμεοηαιό ρέ, he will play; κοιγίλ, κοιγεοιλαο, I shall spare; ρυαζαιη, ρυαζιγεοηαιο, they will proclaim; ο'ρυαζιγεοηαιό ρέ, he would proclaim; κοοαιλ, κοιροεοιλαο, I shall sleep; εοιροεοιλαιηη, I would sleep.*

300. In the present-day usage the Future stem is formed as if the verb ended in *ιγ* or *αιγ*: by adding *-όε* in Type 1 and *-εόε* in Type 2.

301. Principal Parts.

	Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	V. Noun.
Type (1).	ρυαζαιη	ρυαζηόεαο	ρυαζαιηα	ρυαζηα(ό)

302.

Type (2).	κοιγίλ	κοιγιεόεαο	κοιγιλτε	κοιγιτε
-----------	--------	------------	----------	---------

303. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SING. 1.	—	—
2.	ρυαζαιη, proclaim	κοιγίλ, spare
3.	ρυαζηαό ρέ	κοιγιεαό ρέ
PLUR. 1.	ρυαζηαιμίη	κοιγιλμίη
2.	ρυαζηαιό	κοιγιλιό
3.	ρυαζηαιοίη (-αοαοιη)	κοιγιλιοίη
Autonomous.	ρυαζαιηαιη	κοιγιλτεαιη

INDICATIVE MOOD.

304. Present Tense.

SING. 1.	fuasraim, I proclaim	coiglim, I spare
2.	fuasrair	coigilir
3.	fuasraíonn ré ^a	coigleann ^c ré ^d
PLUR. 1.	fuasraimid	coiglimid
2.	fuasraíonn sib ^b	coigleann sib ^d
3.	fuasraíod	coiglid
Relative.	fuasrair	coiglear
Autonomous.	fuasraítear	coigiltear

305. Imperfect Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuasraíonn	coiglinn
2.	o'fuasraíteá	coigilteá
3.	o'fuasraíod ré	coigleáod ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuasraímid	coiglimid
2.	o'fuasraíod sib	coigleáod sib
3.	o'fuasraíodir (-daoir)	coiglidir
Autonomous.	fuasraíteadai	coigilteá

306. Past Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuasrair	coiglear
2.	o'fuasrair	coigilir
3.	o'fuasrair ré	coigil ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuasraimair	coigleamair
2.	o'fuasraibair	coigleabair
3.	o'fuasraibair	coigleabair
Autonomous.	fuasraíod	coigleáod

^a[fuasraíod] ^b[fuasraíteadai] ^c[coiglid] ^d[coigilteá]

307.

Future Tense.**SINGULAR.**

1. ῥαδῆρόεαθ	κοἰγλεόεαθ
2. ῥαδῆρόεαιῖ	κοἰγλεόεαιῖ
3. ῥαδῆρόεαιῖ ῥέ	κοἰγλεόεαιῖ ῥέ

PLURAL.

1. ῥαδῆρόεαιμῖθ	κοἰγλεόεαιμῖθ
2. ῥαδῆρόεαιῖ ῥῖθ	κοἰγλεόεαιῖ ῥῖθ
3. ῥαδῆρόεαιθ	κοἰγλεόεαιθ

Relative Form. **ῥαδῆρόεαι** **κοἰγλεόεαι**

Autonomous. **ῥαδῆρόεαιῖ** **κοἰγλεόεαιῖ**

308.

Conditional.

SING. 1. οἴῥαδῆρόεαιμν	κοἰγλεόεαιμν
2. οἴῥαδῆρόεαι	κοἰγλεόεαι
3. οἴῥαδῆρόεαθ ῥέ	κοἰγλεόεαθ ῥέ
PLUR. 1. οἴῥαδῆρόεαιμῖῖ	κοἰγλεόεαιμῖῖ
2. οἴῥαδῆρόεαθ ῥῖθ	κοἰγλεόεαθ ῥῖθ
3. οἴῥαδῆρόεαιῖῖ	κοἰγλεόεαιῖῖ
Autonomous. ῥαδῆρόεαι	κοἰγλεόεαι

309.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**Present Tense.**

SING. 1. ῥαδῆῖ	κοἰγλεῖ
2. ῥαδῆῖαιῖ	κοἰγλεῖαιῖ
3. ῥαδῆῖαιῖ ῥέ	κοἰγλεῖαιῖ ῥέ
PLUR. 1. ῥαδῆῖαιμῖθ	κοἰγλεῖαιμῖθ
2. ῥαδῆῖαιῖ ῥῖθ	κοἰγλεῖαιῖ ῥῖθ
3. ῥαδῆῖαιθ	κοἰγλεῖαιθ
Autonomous. ῥαδῆῖαιῖ	κοἰγλεῖαιῖ

310. Past Tense.

SING. 1.	բաճարաւոյն	օճիցւոյն
2.	բաճարե՛ս	օճիցեա՛ս
3.	բաճարած թե՛	օճիցեա՛ծ թե՛
PLUR. 1.	բաճարաւոյնք	օճիցւոյնք
2.	բաճարած թի՛ք	օճիցեա՛ծ թի՛ք
3.	բաճարաւո՛րք	օճիցւո՛րք
Autonomous,	բաճարեա՛լ	օճիցեա՛լ

311. Past Participle and Participle of Necessity.

բաճարեա՛ծ	օճիցեա՛լ
-----------	----------

312. Compound Participles.

յոն-բաճարեա՛ծ	յոն-օճիցեա՛լ
թո-բաճարեա՛ծ	թո-օճիցեա՛լ
ծո-բաճարեա՛ծ	ծո-օճիցեա՛լ

313. Verbal Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
NOM. } ԲԱՃԱՐԱ(Ն) (ԲԱՃԱՐԱՐԵ) ԲԱՃԱՐԵԱ		
ACC. } ԲԱՃԱՐԵԱ		
GEN.	ԲԱՃԱՐԵԱ	ԲԱՃԱՐԱ(Ն) (ԲԱՃԱՐԵԱ)
DAT.	ԲԱՃԱՐԱ(Ն) (ԲԱՃԱՐԵ)	ԲԱՃԱՐԵԱՅ
NOM. } օճԻՑԻԵ		—
ACC. }		—
GEN.	օճԻՑԻԵ	—
DAT.	օճԻՑԻԵ	—

314. In stems of Type (2) ending in ղ, the Participle is usually in the form եարեա, not րե, as տօնար, *banish*: տօնարեա, *banished*; խաղար, *play*; խաղարեա, *played*.

The endings formed on the participle [see par. 258 c.] follow this change, e.g., Imperfect 2nd singular, տօնարեա՛ս; Present Auton., տօնարեա՛լ, &c.

315. General Rules for the formation of Verbal Noun.

(a) As a general rule verbs of the first conjugation form their verbal noun in $\Delta\theta$, if the final consonant of the stem be broad; in $\epsilon\Delta\theta$, if it be slender, as—

$\theta\acute{\upsilon}\eta$, shut	$\theta\acute{\upsilon}\eta\Delta\theta$
$\mu\iota\tau\tau$, destroy	$\mu\iota\tau\tau\epsilon\Delta\theta$
$\mu\omicron\tau$, praise	$\mu\omicron\tau\epsilon\Delta\theta$
$\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta$, read	$\lambda\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\Delta\theta$.

(b) When the last vowel of the stem is ι preceded by a broad vowel, the ι is *usually* dropped in the formation of the verbal noun, as—

$\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\iota$, strike	$\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\Delta\theta$
$\theta\omicron\iota\zeta$, burn	$\theta\omicron\zeta\Delta\theta$
$\zeta\omicron\iota\eta$, wound	$\zeta\omicron\eta\Delta\theta$
$\beta\eta\acute{\upsilon}\iota\zeta$, bruise	$\beta\eta\acute{\upsilon}\zeta\Delta\theta$

The ι is not dropped in—

$\epsilon\Delta\omicron\iota\eta$, lament	$\epsilon\Delta\omicron\iota\eta\epsilon\Delta\theta$
$\rho\zeta\Delta\omicron\iota\iota$, loose	$\rho\zeta\Delta\omicron\iota\iota\epsilon\Delta\theta$
$\rho\mu\upsilon\Delta\omicron\iota\eta$, reflect	$\rho\mu\upsilon\Delta\omicron\iota\eta\epsilon\Delta\theta$

(c) Verbs of the second conjugation ending in $\iota\eta$, $\iota\tau$ or $\iota\rho$ generally form their verbal noun by adding τ , as—

$\theta\acute{\iota}\beta\iota\rho$, banish	$\theta\acute{\iota}\beta\iota\rho\tau$
$\kappa\omicron\rho\Delta\iota\eta$, defend	$\kappa\omicron\rho\Delta\iota\eta\tau$ ($\kappa\omicron\rho\eta\Delta\iota\eta$)
$\lambda\alpha\beta\Delta\iota\rho$, speak	$\lambda\alpha\beta\Delta\iota\rho\tau$
$\kappa\omicron\iota\zeta\iota\iota$, spare	$\kappa\omicron\iota\zeta\iota\iota\tau$

(d) Derived verbs ending in $\upsilon\iota\zeta$ form their verbal noun by dropping the ι and adding $\Delta\omicron$; as, $\acute{\alpha}\rho\upsilon\omicron\iota\zeta$, raise, $\acute{\alpha}\rho\upsilon\omicron\zeta\Delta\omicron$.

(e) Derived verbs in $\iota\zeta$ form their verbal noun by inserting υ between the ι and ζ and then adding $\Delta\omicron$; as $\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\iota\zeta$, explain, $\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\iota\upsilon\zeta\Delta\omicron$.

316. There are, however, many exceptions to the above rules. The following classification of the modes of forming the verbal noun will be useful.

(a) Some verbs have their verbal noun like the stem, e.g., $\rho\acute{\alpha}\rho$, grow; $\omicron\iota$, drink; $\rho\acute{\iota}\tau$, run; $\rho\acute{\nu}\acute{\alpha}\mu$, swim, &c.

(b) Some verbs form their verbal noun by dropping ι of the stem, e.g., $\kappa\upsilon\iota\rho$, put or send, $\kappa\upsilon\rho$; $\kappa\omicron\iota\rho\zeta$, check, $\kappa\omicron\rho\zeta$; $\rho\zeta\upsilon\iota\rho$, cease, $\rho\zeta\upsilon\rho$; $\zeta\upsilon\iota\tau$, weep, $\zeta\upsilon\tau$, &c.

(c) Some verbs add $\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron$ or $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron$ to the stem to form their verbal noun, e.g., $\kappa\alpha\iota\iota$, lose, $\kappa\alpha\iota\iota\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron(\tau)$; $\kappa\eta\epsilon\omicron$, believe, $\kappa\eta\epsilon\omicron\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron(\tau)$; $\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu$, stay, $\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron(\tau)$; $\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\nu$, follow, $\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\nu\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron(\tau)$; $\rho\zeta\acute{\alpha}\rho$, separate, $\rho\zeta\acute{\alpha}\rho\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron(\tau)$, &c.

In the spoken language τ is usually added to the classical termination $\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\omicron$.

(d) A few add $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ or $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\nu$ for the verbal noun, e.g., $\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\zeta$, knock down, $\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\zeta\acute{\alpha}\nu$; $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\iota\zeta$, let or permit, $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\iota\zeta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\nu$; $\tau\acute{\rho}\epsilon\iota\zeta$, abandon, $\tau\acute{\rho}\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\nu$; $\tau\epsilon\iota\tau\zeta$, throw or cast, $\tau\epsilon\iota\tau\zeta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\nu$.

(e) A few add *am* or *eam*, e.g., *feap*, stand, *feapam*; *caic*, spend, consume, *caiceam*; *veun*, do or make, *veunam* (or *veunad*); *feit*, wait, *feiteam*.

(f) A small number end in *ait* or *gait*, as *gab*, take, *gabait*; *fas*, find, *fasgait*; *fas*, leave, *fasgait*; *feao*, whistle, *feaohait*.

A fairly full list of irregular verbal nouns is given in Appendix V.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

317. In Old and Middle Irish the conjugation of verbs was very complex, but by degrees the varieties of conjugations became fewer, and nearly all verbs came to be conjugated in the same way. At the commencement of the modern period (*i.e.*, about the end of the sixteenth century) about fifteen verbs in common use retained their old forms. These are now classed as irregular. Excepting occasional survivals of older forms, all the other verbs had by this time become regular; so that from the stem of the verb it was possible in nearly every instance to tell all its forms except the *verbal noun*.

During the modern period even the irregular verbs have, through the operation of analogy, shown a tendency to adopt the forms of the modern regular conjugations.

taim, I AM.

318. The correct spelling of this verb is undoubtedly *taim*, but long since it has lost its initial *t*, except when it occurs in the middle of a sentence, where it usually has a relative force. Some persons, by confounding this initial *t*, which really belongs to the verb, with the modern relative particle *t*, write the *t* separated from the *ai*: as *t ai* instead of *taim*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

319. — bímír, let us be
 bí, be thou bíóir, let you be
 bíóð ré, let him be bíóir. let them be

Autonomous, bíτεαρ.

The negative particle is ná.

All the persons, except the 2nd sing., are often written as if formed from the spurious stem bíó: *e.g.*, bíóεαó ré.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

320. Present Tense—Absolute.

SYNTHETIC FORM.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
τάίμ, I am	τάίμιο, we are
τάίρ,* thou art	τά ριð, τάταοι, you are
τά ré, he is	τάιο, they are

Autonomous, τάταρ

Present Tense (Analytic Form).

τά μέ, I am	τά ριηη, we are
τά tú, thou art	τά ριð, you are
τά ré, he is	τά ριαò, they are

321. Present Tense—Dependent.

ρυίίμ	ρυίίμιο
ρυίίρ	ρυίί ριð
ρυίί ré	ρυίίιο

Autonomous, ρυίίτεαρ.

* The early modern form, viz., ταοι, is still used in Munster, *e.g.*, Cionnur ταοι? (or Cionnur ταοι'n tú?) *How are you?*

Negatively.	Interrogatively.	Neg. Interrog
I am not, &c.	Am I, &c.	Am I not, &c.
ní fuitim	an bfuilim	nac bfuilim
ní fuitir	an bfuilir	nac bfuilir
ní fuit ré	an bfuil ré	nac bfuil ré
ní fuitmíó	an bfuilmíó	nac bfuilmíó
ní fuit ríó	an bfuil ríó	nac bfuil ríó
ní fuilríó	an bfuilríó	nac bfuilríó

The analytic forms are like those given above; as, ní fuit ríadó, nac bfuil tú, &c.

322. Habitual Present.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
bím (bíóim)	bímíó (bíóimíó)
bír (bíóir)	bíonn ríó, bící
bíonn ré (bíó ré, bíóeann ré)	bíó (bíóiró)

Negatively, ní bím, &c. Interrogatively, an mbím, &c.

Neg. Interrog., nac mbím, &c.

Relative form bíor (bíóear).

Autonomous, bícear

323. Imperfect Tense (*I used to be*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
oo bínn (oo bíóinn)	oo bímír (bíóimír)
„ bíceá („ bíóceá)	„ bíóó ríó
„ bíóó ré („ bíóeadó ré)	„ bíóir (bíóóir)
Autonomous,	bící
Negatively,	ní bínn
Interrogatively,	an mbínn ?
Neg. interrog.	nac mbínn ?

324. Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

το ήϊορ (ήϊοεαρ)	το ήϊομαρ (ήϊοεαμαρ)
„ ήϊρ (ήϊοίρ)	„ ήϊοθαρ (ήϊοεαθαρ)
„ ήϊ ρέ	„ ήϊοθαρ, ήϊοεαθαρ

Autonomous, ήϊεαρ

325. DEPENDENT.

ραθαρ	ραθαμαρ
ραθαίρ	ραθαθαρ
ραίθ ρέ	ραθαθαρ

Autonomous, ραθταρ

Negative, ní ραθαρ, ní ραθαίρ, ní ραίθ ρέ, &c.

Interrogatively (*Was I? &c.*).

αν ραθαρ αν ραθαίρ αν ραίθ ρέ αν ραθαμαρ, &c.

Neg. interrog. (*Was I not? &c.*).

ναθ ραθαρ ναθ ραθαίρ ναθ ραίθ ρέ, &c.

326. Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

βέατο, βεατο (βείηεατο)	βείμιτο, βειμίτο (βείόμιτο)
βείρ, βειρ (βείοίρ)	βείθ ρίθ, βείτί
βείθ, βειθ ρέ	βείτο, βειτο (βείότο)

Relative Form,

βεαρ, βεαρ (βείηεαρ)

Autonomous,

βείτεαρ, βειτεαρ

Negatively,

ní βέατο

Interrog.,

αν μβέατο?

Neg. Interrog.,

ναθ μβέατο?

327. Secondary Future or Conditional.

το θέινν (θέροινν)	θέμιρ (θέρομιρ)
„ θέιτεά (θέροτεά)	θέαο, θεαο (θέροεαο) ριθ
„ θέαο, θεαο (θέροεαο) ρέ	θέροίρ (θέροοίρ)

Autonomous,	θεροίρ, θέιτí
Negative,	ní θέινν
Interrog.,	αν μθέινν
Neg. interrog.,	ναδ μθέινν

328. THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present Tense.

σο μαθαο	σο μαθμουο
σο μαθαίρ	σο μαίθ ριθ (μαθταοι)
σο μαίθ ρέ	σο μαθαίο

The negative particle for this tense is **να**: as, **να μαίθ μαίτ ασατ**. No thanks to you.

329. Past Tense.

σο μβίνν	σο μβίμιρ
σο μβίτεά	σο μβίοθ ριθ
σο μβίοθ ρέ	σο μβίοίρ

The negative particle is **ναρ**.

Autonomous Form.

σο μαθταρ!	may (they) be! (for once).
σο μβίτεαρ!	„ „ (generally).

Verbal Noun.

beic, to be.

330. Phrases containing the Verb Noun.

Ir féidir liom (Δ)* beic	I can be, &c.
Ní féidir liom (Δ) beic	I cannot be, &c.
Tiγ leat (Δ) beic	You can be, &c.
Ní tiγ leat (Δ) beic	You cannot be, &c.
Caitfiré ré beic	He must be, &c.
Caitfiré mé beic	I must be, &c.
Ní fuláir go raib tú	} You must have been, &c.
Ir cormaid go raib tú	
Níor d'féidir nó bí tú	
Ní cormaid go raib mé	} I must not have been, &c.
Ní fuláir nac raib mé	
Ir cóir dom (Δ) beic	I ought to be.
Ní cóir duit (Δ) beic	You ought not to be.
Duó cóir dó beic	He ought to have been.
Níor cóir dom (Δ) beic	I ought not to have been.
Duó maid liom (Δ) beic ann	I wish I were there.
Da maid liom go raib mé	I wish I had been there.
ann	
Tá ré le beic ann	He is to be there.

331. The forms fuilim and raib are used—

(1) After the particles ní, not; cá, where? an (or Δ), whether? go, that; and nac or ná, that (conj.)...not.

• This Δ is usually heard in the spoken language

(2) After the relative particle *Δ*, when it is preceded by a preposition, after the relative *Δ* when it means "what," "all that," "all which," and after the negative relative *ναδ*, who...not, which...not. *Ca b-fuit ré?* Where is it? *Ní fuit Δ fíor Δgam.* I don't know. *Ca fíor Δgam ná fuit ré ann.* I know it is not there. *Deir ré go b-fuit ré rlan.* He says that he is well. *Sin é an fear naδ b-fuit Δg obair.* That is the man who is not working. *Tubairt ré uíom naδ rait ré ann.* He told me he was not there.

332. We sometimes find the verb *fuit* eclipsed after the negative *ní*, not; as, *ní b-fuit ré* he is not

For the use of the Relative Form refer to pars. 554-560.

THE ASSERTIVE VERB IS.

333. The position of a verb in an Irish sentence is at the very beginning; hence, when a word other than the verb is to be brought into prominence, the important word is to be placed in the most prominent position—viz., at the beginning of the sentence, under cover of an *unemphatic impersonal verb*. There is no stress on the verb so used; it merely denotes that prominence is given to some idea in the sentence other than that contained in the verb. There is a similar expedient adopted in English: thus, "He was speaking of you," and, "It

is of you he was speaking." In Irish there is a special verb for this purpose, and of this verb there are forms to be used in principal clauses and forms to be used in dependent clauses—*e.g.*:

Ἦρ μῖρε ἀν ἑαρ. I am the man. '

Ἦειρῖμ ζυρ ἀβ ἑ Σεαζάν ἀν ἑαρ. I say John is the man.

334. Forms of the Assertive Verb.

(a) *In Principal Sentences.*

Present Tense, Ἦρ. Relative, Ἦρ or Δρ.

Past Tense, βα.

[Future Simple, βυῶ. Relative, βυρ].

Secondary Future or Conditional, βαῶ.

Subjunctive, ἀβ; sometimes βα.

Subjunc. Pres. (*with* ζο) ζο μβα, ζυραβ; (*with* νά) νάραβ, νάρα.

Subjunc. Past. ὀά μβαῶ, "if it were."

335. Present Tense.

Ἦρ μέ, I am; or, it is I.	Ἦρ ρῖνν, we are, it is we.
Ἦρ τῦ, thou art, it is you.	Ἦρ ρῖβ, you are, it is you.
Ἦρ ἑ, he is, it is he.	
Ἦρ ἱ, she is, it is she.	Ἦρ ἱαῶ, they are, it is they.

336. Past Tense.

βα μέ,	I was, it was I.
βα τῦ,	thou wast, &c.
ῶοβ' ἑ, β' ἑ, βα η-ἑ,	he was, &c.
ῶοβ' ἱ, β' ἱ, βα η-ἱ	she was, &c.
βα ρῖνν,	we were, &c.
βα ρῖβ,	you were, &c.
ῶοβ' ἱαῶ, β' ἱαῶ, βα η-ἱαῶ	they were, &c.

Οὐὸ or οὐρ is never used in the spoken language, and scarcely ever in writing, except when a superlative adjective or adverb occurs in a sentence, the verbs of which are in the Future Tense.

337. In the Present Tense the verb **IS** is omitted after all particles except **Μᾶ**, if: as, **ἴρ μέ ἀν ῥεαρ**. I am the man; **ἢί μέ ἀν ῥεαρ**. I am not the man.

338. In the Past Tense **ἮΔ** is usually omitted after particles when the word following **ἮΔ** begins with a consonant: as, **Δρ ἡαίτ τεατ ἀν ἀίτ?** Did you like the place? **ἢἄρ θεαδ ἀν τιαḱ ἑ?** Was it not a small price? **ἮΔ** is not usually omitted when the following word begins with a vowel or **ρ**, but the **Δ** is elided: as, **ἢίορ ὅ' ἑ ρἢ ἀν ραδαρτ**. That was not the priest. Notice that the word immediately after **ἮΔ** or **ἮΔὸ**, even when **ἮΔ** or **ἮΔὸ** is understood, is usually aspirated when possible.

(b) *In Dependent Sentences.*

339. Present Tense.—**ΔἮ** is used instead of **ἴρ** after **ζυρ**, meaning “that”; as, **μεαραιμ ζυραἮ ἑ ρἢ ἀν ῥεαρ**. I think that is the man. Before a consonant **ΔἮ** is usually omitted; as, **θερ ρἑ ζυρ ἡίρε ἀν ῥεαρ**. He says that I am the man. **ΔἮ** is always omitted after **ναḱ**, that...not. **Σαοίμ ναḱ ἑ ρἢ ἀν ρἢ**. I think that is not the king.

340. Past Tense.—The word **ἮΔ** or **ἮΔὸ** becomes **ὅ'** in dependent sentences and is usually joined to the

particle which precedes it. When the following word begins with a consonant the *o'* is usually omitted. *Meapaim guró é seo an teac.* I think that this was the house; *meapann ré nár máit le Niall beit annro.* He thinks that Niall did not like to be here. *An meapann tú gur máit an rseut é?* Do you think that it was a good story?

341. Conditional.—In dependent sentences *ba* or *baó* becomes *mba*. *Saoitim go mba máit leir out teac.* I think he would like to go with you. *Deir ré nac mba máit leir.* He says that he would not like. In the spoken language the tendency is to use the past tense forms in dependent sentences; hence Irish speakers would say *gur máit* in the above sentence instead of *go mba máit*, and *nár máit* instead of *nac mba máit*.

The *Future* is never used in dependent sentences in the spoken language.

BEIR, BEAR or CARRY.

342. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
beir	beirfead	beirte	bheit

This verb is conjugated like *buait*, except in the Past, Future and Conditional.

343. Past Tense.

ruḡar, ruḡair, &c., like *motar* (par. 264).

The prefixes *ro* and *ri* were not used before this Past Tense in early usage and not generally in present-day usage.

344. Future.

βεურησθ, βεურησαι, &c., like μοτρησθ (par. 265).

In early modern usage there was no ρ in this Tense, or in the Conditional. The rule was that when a short vowel in the Present became long in the Future stem no ρ was added. This rule is still observed in the Futures ending in -όσθ or -εόςθ.

Conditional.

βεურησαιη, &c., like μοτρησαιη (par. 266).

Verbal Noun βρειτ, gen. βρειτε or βειριτε.

345. This verb is of very frequent use in the idiom "βειρη αν"; *lay hold on, catch, overtake*; e.g., ρυσθ ορη, I was caught. Ηι ειη βρειτ αν. There is no laying hold on him (or it).

ΤΑΘΔΙΗ, GIVE or BRING.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ταθδιη	βεურησθ	ταθδιητ	ταθδιητ
	τιυθρησθ	τυσθ	
	ταθδιησθ		

346. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | | |
|-------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1. — | ταθδιημι, (ταθδιημ) | τυσθμι |
| 2. ταθδιη | ταθδιησθ | |
| 3. ταθρησθ or τυσθσθ ρε | ταθδιησθι, -σθσθι | τυσθσθι (or -σθσθι) |

Autonomous, ταθδιηται, τυσθται.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

347. Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
SING. 1.	(το-) βεινυμ	ταβναιμ
2.	(το-) βεινυρ	ταβναιρ,
3.	(το-) βειν(-εανν ρέ	ταβναινν ρέ
PLUR. 1.	(το-) βεινυμιτ	ταβναιμιτ
2.	(το-) βεινεανν ριθ	ταβναινν ριθ
3.	(το-) βεινυτ	ταβναιτ

τυζαιμ, &c. (like μολαιμ), may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, (το-)βειντεαρ, ταβναιτεαρ or τυζταρ.

348. By the "Dependent Form" of the Verb we mean that form which is used after the following Particles, viz., *νί*, not; *αν*, whether; *ναδ*, whether... not; or who, which or that...not; *γο*, that; *κα*, where; *μυνα*, unless; *οά*, if; and the relative when governed by a preposition.

349. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(το-)βεινυνν	ταβναινν
(το-)βειντεα	&c., like ο'φουδναινν
&c., like βυαινν (262)	(305)

Or, τυζαινν, τυζτα, &c., for both *absolute* and *dependent* constructions.

Autonomous, βειντι, ταβναιται, τυζται.

Past Tense.

350. The Past Tense has only one form: *τιζαρ*, *τιζαιρ*, &c., like *μοταρ* (264). *Αυτον τιζαδ*.

In early usage this Past Tense did not take *το* or *μο*, as *ζο ο-τιζαρ*, "that I gave." In present-day usage this peculiarity is sometimes adhered to and sometimes not.

351. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

(το-)θευρφαο

&c.,

like *μοτφαο* (265)

DEPENDENT.

τιυβραο, *τιοβραο*

τιυβραιρ, *τιοβραιρ*

τιυβραιδ *ρε*

ταδαρφαο, &c., may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, *θευρφαρ* *ταδαρφαρ*

352. Conditional.

(το-)θευρφαινν

&c.,

like *μοτφαινν* (266)

τιυβραινν, *τιοβραινν*

τιυβραιδα, *τιοβραιδα*

&c.

ταδαρφαινν, &c., may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, *θεαρφαι*, *ταδαρφαι*.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

This Mood occurs only in dependent construction.

353. Present—*τιζαο*, *τιζαιρ*, *τιζαιδ* *ρε*, &c., or *ταβραο*, *ταδραιρ*, &c.

354. Past—*τιζαινν*, &c., like *μολαινν* (268).

Verbal Noun.

ταδαιρτ, gen. *ταδαιρτα*.

355.

ΑΒΑΙΡ, SAY.

Principal Parts.			
Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
αβαιρ	{ οειρησασ αβησσασ	βαρσσε	βασ

356.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

- | | |
|-------------|---------------------|
| 1. — | αβαιρμιν (αβαιρμ) |
| 2. αβαιρ | αβαιρσ |
| 3. αβησσ ρε | αβαιρσιν, αβησσασιν |

357.

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

1. (α)οειρμ
2. (α)οειρμιν
3. (α)οειρσρ οειρσρσν ρε
1. (α)οειρμινσ
2. (α)οειρσρσ
3. (α)οειρμσ

DEPENDENT.

1. αβαιρμ
2. αβαιρμιν
3. αβησρσν ρε (αβαιρμ)
1. αβαιρμινσ
2. αβησρσν ρινσ
3. αβαιρμσ

Autonomous, (α)οειρσρσρ αβησρσρ

The initial α of αοειρμ, &c., is now usually dropped. The same remark holds for the other tenses. The σ of οειρμ, &c., is not usually aspirated by a foregoing particle. The absolute and dependent constructions are sometimes confused in spoken usage.

358.

Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

1. αοειρμνν
 2. αοειρσρσ
 3. αοειρσρσ ρε
- &c.

DEPENDENT.

1. αβαιρμνν
 2. αβησρσ
 3. αβησρσ ρε
- &c.

Autonomous, αοειρσρσ

αβησρσσ

359.

Past Tense.

Δουβηαρ, Δουβηαρτ	ουβηαρ, ουβηαρτ
Δουβηαιρ	ουβηαιρ
Δουβηαιρτ ρέ	ουβηαιρτ ρέ
Δουβηαμδρ	ουβηαμδρ
Δουβηαδδρ	ουβηαδδρ
Δουβηατδρ	ουβηατδρ

Autonomous, (Δ)ουβηηαὐ or (Δ)ουβηηαρτδρ

360.

Future Tense.

Δευηρδτ	δβηρδδτ
Δευηρδαιρ	δβηρδδαιρ
Δευηρδαιὐ ρέ	δβηρδδαιὐ ρέ
Autonomous, Δέδρρδρ	δβηρδδτδρ

In the spoken language the absolute and dependent forms are often confused.

361.

Conditional.

Δευηρδαιηη	δβηρδδαιηη
Δευηρδά	δβηρδδτδά
Δευηρδαιὐ ρέ	δβηρδδαιὐ ρέ
Autonomous, Δέδρρδρδδ	δβηρδδτδδ

In spoken language the two constructions are often confused.

362.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present,	δβηδτ,	δβηδαιρ,	δβηδαιὐ ρέ, &c.
Past,	δβηδαιηη,	δβδρτδά,	δβηδτδέ, &c.

363.

Participles.

ρδδρττε, ιον-ρδδρττε, το-ρδδρττε, ρο-ρδδρττε.

Verbal Noun.

ρδδρτ or ρδδρτδ, gen. sing. and nom. plur. ρδδρττε

ΣΑΘ, TAKE.

364. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ΣΑΘ	{ ΣΕΛΘΑΘ ΣΕΘΘΑΘ	ΣΑΘΤΑ	ΣΑΘΑΙΛ

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

365. Future.

ΣΕΘΘΑΘ, ΣΕΘΘΑΙΡ, ΣΕΘΘΑΙΘ ΡΕ, &c.

366. Conditional.

ΣΕΘΘΑΙΜΝ, ΣΕΘΘΤΑ, ΣΕΘΘΑΘ ΡΕ, &c.

367. In the spoken language the Future is often made ΣΑΘΡΑΘ, &c., and the Conditional, ΣΑΘΡΑΙΜΝ, as in regular verbs.

Verbal Noun.

ΣΑΘΑΙΛ or ΣΑΘΑΙ, gen. sing. and nom. plural ΣΑΘΑΙΛΑ.

ΡΑΣ, GET, FIND.

368. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ΡΑΣ	{ ΣΕΘΘΑΘ ΣΕΛΘΑΘ	ΡΑΣΤΑ	ΡΑΣΑΙΛ

369. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. —	ΡΑΣΑΙΜΙΡ
2. ΡΑΣ	ΡΑΣΑΙΘ
3. ΡΑΣΑΘ ΡΕ	ΡΑΣΑΙΘΙΡ

INDICATIVE MOOD.

370 Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(το-) ζειβιμ	ραζαιμ
„ ζειβιρ	ραζαιρ
„ ζειβεανν ρέ, ζειβ ρέ	ραζανν ρέ
„ ζειβμιω	ραζαιμιω
„ ζειβεανν ριβ	ραζανν ριβ
„ ζειβιω	ραζαιω

Autonomous, (το-) ζειβτεαρ ραζταρ

In spoken usage ραζαιμ, &c., is used in both dependent and absolute constructions.

In the Auton. ραζταρ, ραιζτεαρ and ρακταρ are used.

371. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(το-) ζειβιन्न	ραζαιन्न
„ ζειβτεδ	ραζταδ
&c.	&c.

Autonomous, ζειβτει, ραζταοι, ραιζτει.

Spoken usage, Absolute, ζειβιन्न or ραζαιन्न, &c.

372. Past Tense.

This Tense has only one form for both absolute and dependent constructions. The prefixes το and ρο are not used with it.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. ρυαραρ	ρυαραμαρ
2. ρυαραιρ	ρυαραδαρ
3. ρυαιρ ρέ	ρυαραδαρ

Autonomous, ρυιτ, ρυαρταρ or ρυαραδ.

In spoken usage ρυιτ often becomes ρυιτεαδ.

373. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\upsilon$, $\xi\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\delta\alpha\upsilon$ | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\epsilon\alpha\upsilon$ or $\upsilon\phi\alpha\iota\xi\epsilon\alpha\upsilon$ |
| 2. $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\iota\eta$, &c. | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\iota\eta$ &c. |
| 3. $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\iota\omicron$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\iota\omicron$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ |
| 1. $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\iota\mu\iota\omicron$ | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\iota\mu\iota\omicron$ |
| 2. $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\iota\omicron$ $\rho\iota\upsilon\theta$ | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\iota\omicron$ $\rho\iota\upsilon\theta$ |
| 3. $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\iota\omicron$ | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\iota\omicron$ |

Autonomous,	{ $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\tau\alpha\eta$	{ $\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\tau\epsilon\alpha\eta$
	{ $\xi\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\delta\tau\alpha\eta$	{ $\phi\alpha\iota\xi\tau\epsilon\alpha\eta$

374. Conditional.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

- | | |
|--|--|
| $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\iota\eta\eta$ or $\xi\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\delta\alpha\iota\eta\eta$ | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\iota\eta\eta$ or $\upsilon\phi\alpha\iota\xi\iota\eta\eta$ |
| $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\tau\acute{\alpha}$, &c. | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}$, &c. |
| $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\omicron$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\epsilon\alpha\omicron$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ |
| $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\iota\mu\iota\eta$ | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\iota\mu\iota\eta$ |
| $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\omicron$ $\rho\iota\upsilon\theta$ | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\epsilon\alpha\omicron$ $\rho\iota\upsilon\theta$ |
| $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\iota\omicron\iota\eta$ | $\upsilon\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\iota\omicron\iota\eta$ |

Autonomous,	{ $\xi\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\delta\tau\acute{\alpha}\iota$	{ $\phi\upsilon\iota\xi\tau\acute{\iota}$
	{ $\xi\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\delta\tau\acute{\alpha}\iota$	{ $\phi\alpha\iota\xi\tau\acute{\iota}$

375. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present, $\phi\alpha\xi\alpha\upsilon$, $\phi\alpha\xi\alpha\iota\eta$, $\phi\alpha\xi\alpha\iota\omicron$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$. &c.Past, $\phi\alpha\xi\alpha\iota\eta\eta$, $\phi\alpha\xi\tau\acute{\alpha}$, $\phi\alpha\xi\alpha\omicron$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, &c.

376. Participle.

 $\phi\alpha\xi\tau\alpha$, $\phi\alpha\iota\xi\tau\epsilon$ or $\phi\alpha\tau\tau\alpha$.

The derivative participles of this verb are usually formed from the genitive of the verbal noun.

 $\iota\omicron\eta\text{-}\phi\alpha\xi\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$, $\rho\omicron\text{-}\phi\alpha\xi\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$, $\upsilon\omicron\text{-}\phi\alpha\xi\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$.

377. Ծեւն, DO, MAKE.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
Ծեւն	Ծեւնիմ	Ծեւնտա	Ծեւում

378. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. —	Ծեւումիր
2. Ծեւն	Ծեւում
3. Ծեւում թե	Ծեւումիր

Autonomous, Ծեւնտար.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

379. Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. (Ծո-) ճնիմ (ճնում)	Ծեւում	
2. „ ճնիր &c.	Ծեւումիր	
3. „ ճնի թե or ճնում թե	Ծեւում թե	
1. „ ճնում	Ծեւումում	
2. „ ճնիմ	Ծեւում թե	
3. „ ճնի	Ծեւում	

Relative, ճնիր, ճնումար

Autonomous, ճնումար Ծեւնտար

In present-day usage Ծեւում, &c., are very frequently used in the absolute construction.

380. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
ṽo-ḡninn, ḡnōinn	ṽeunainn
„ ḡnitéá, &c.	ṽeuntá
„ ḡníoḡ ré	ṽeunaoḡ ré
„ ḡnimír	ṽeunaimír
„ ḡníoḡ ríḡ	ṽeunaoḡ ríḡ
„ ḡníoír	ṽeunaoír

Autonomous, ṽo-ḡnícī ṽeuntaoi

381. Past Tense.

ṽo-rinnear	ṽeárrnar
„ rinnir	ṽeárrnair
„ rinne ré	ṽeárrna ré
„ rinneamar	ṽeárrnamar
„ rinneabdar	ṽeárrnabdar
„ rinneadōar	ṽeárrnadōar

Autonomous, ṽo-rinneaoḡ ṽeárrnaoḡ

In Munster dialect ṽeinear, ṽeinir, ṽein ré, ṽeineamar, ṽeineabdar, and ṽeineadōar are used as the Past Tense in *both* absolute and dependent constructions.

382. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE AND DEPENDENT.

ṽeunḡaoḡ	ṽeunḡaimíḡ
ṽeunḡair	ṽeunḡaoḡ ríḡ
ṽeunḡaoḡ ré	ṽeunḡaoḡ

Autonomous, ṽeunḡar

383. Conditional.

ṽeunḡainn	ṽeunḡaimír
ṽeunḡá	ṽeunḡaoḡ ríḡ
ṽeunḡaoḡ ré	ṽeunḡaoír

Autonomous, ṽeunḡái

384. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.

deunad deunair deunaid ré deunamaois, &c.

Past.

deunainn deuntá deunad ré deunamaoir, &c.

Participles.

deunta ion-deunta ro-deunta to-deunta

Verbal Noun.

deunam (deunad) gen. deunta

385. feic, SEE.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
feic	{ cifead feicfead	feicte	feicrimc

386. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. — feicimír (feiceam)
2. feic feicid
3. feicead ré feicidír

387. The imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plural are hardly ever found; for we rarely command or ask a person to "see" anything, except in the sense of "look at" it. In Irish a distinct verb is always used in the sense of "look at," such as feuc, dearc, breáchniú, &c. The verb feuc must not be confounded with feic; it is a distinct verb, and has a complete and regular conjugation.

388. In early modern Irish faic was the stem used in the imperative and in the dependent construction throughout the entire verb.

389.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. ʉo-ćim (ćiʉim)	ʉeicim
2. ʉo-ćir, &c.	ʉeicir
3. ʉo-ći ʉé, ćionn ʉe	ʉeiceann ʉé
1. ʉo-ćimio	ʉeicimio
2. ʉo-ćici	ʉeiceann ʉib
3. ʉo-ćio	ʉeicio
Autonomous, {	ʉo-ćitear
	ʉo-ćitear
	ʉeictear

390. The prefix ʉo-, now usually dropped, is an altered form of the old prefix *at*—*e.g.*, *atćim*. This form survives in the spoken language only in the Ulster form, *'ćim* or *ćiʉim*, &c.

391.

Imperfect Tense.

ʉo-ćinn, ćiʉinn	ʉeicinn
ʉo-ćiteá, &c.	ʉeicteá
ʉo-ćioʉ ʉé	ʉeiceaʉ ʉé
ʉo-ćimír	ʉeicimír
ʉo-ćioʉ ʉib	ʉeiceaʉ ʉib
ʉo-ćioír	ʉeicioír

In spoken language *ʉeicinn*, &c., is used in both Absolute and Dependent constructions.

Ulster usage, *ćiʉeann*, *ćiʉteá*, &c.

392. Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1.	{ connac { connacar (connarcar)	{ facar { faca	{ feacar { feaca
2.	connacar (connarcar)	facar	feacar
3.	connac ré (connaric ré)	facá ré	feaca ré
1.	connacamar [connarcamar]	facamar	feacamar
2.	connacabdar [connarcabdar]	facabdar	feacabdar
3.	connacadodar [connarcadodar]	facadodar	feacadodar

Autonomous, connacar facar or factar

The older spelling was *atconnac* and *atconnaric*, &c. The *τ* is still preserved in the Ulster dialect: *τanaic me*, &c., I saw.

393. Future Tense.

(to-)cífearo, cídfeao,	feicfeao,
(to-)cífirir, cídfeirir,	feicfeirir,
&c.	&c.

Autonomous, cífear feicfear

394. Conditional.

(to-)cífirinn, cídfeirinn,	feicfeirinn,
&c.	&c.

In the Future and Conditional *feicfeao*, &c., and *feicfeirinn*, &c., can be used in both constructions.

395. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, feiceao, feicir, feiciré ré, &c.

Past, feicinn, feicteá, feiceao ré, &c.

Participle, feicte.

396. Verbal Noun.

բարձրիտ, բարձրիտ, gen. բարձրեանս.

From the genitive of the verbal noun the **compound participles** are formed: viz., Ին-բարձրեանս, Դո-բարձրեանս, Ծո-բարձրեանս.

397. ԸՈՒՍ or ԸՈՒՄ, HEAR.

These two verbs are quite regular except in the **Past Tense**.

In old writings the particle **աւ** or **ոս-** is found prefixed to all the tenses in the absolute construction, but this particle is now dropped.

398. Past Tense.

Ըստար, ըստա ըստամար

Ըստարի ըստածար

Ըստա թէ ըստածար

Autonomous, ստատար

Verbal Nouns.

Ըտոր or Ըտորիտ (or more modern Ըտորիտ or Ըտորիտի).

ԾԱՐ, COME.

399. IMPERATIVE.

SING. 1. — PLUR. Ծիցիմիր (Ծիցեամ)

2. Ծար Ծիցի

3. Ծիցեա՛ծ (Ծիցեա՛ծ) թէ Ծիցիօր

INDICATIVE MOOD.

400. Present Tense.

1. τῖσιμ	τῖσιμῖο
2. τῖσιμ	τῖσι
3. τῖσι μῖ	τῖσι

Relative (wanting).

Autonomous, τῖσιτεαρ.

The Present Tense has also the forms τῖσιμ or τῖσιμ inflected regularly.

401. Imperfect Tense.

τῖσιμ, ῖσιμ, or ῖσιμ, regularly.

402. Past Tense.

ῖσιμ, ῖσιμ	ῖσιμ
ῖσιμ	ῖσιμ
ῖσιμ μῖ	ῖσιμ

403. Autonomous, ῖσιμ.

The *ng* in this Tense is not sounded like *ng* in *long*, a *ship*, but with a helping vowel between them—*e.g.*, 2nd pers. sing.—is pronounced as if written ῖσιμ; but in Munster the *g* is silent except in the 3rd pers. sing.—*e.g.*, ῖσιμ is pronounced *haw-nuss*.

404. Future Tense, τῖσιμ, &c., inflected regularly; also spelled τῖσιμ, &c.

Relative, τῖσιμ

Conditional, τῖσιμ, &c., inflected regularly.

405. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τιγεαο, ταγαο, or τεαγαο*, inflected regularly.

Past, *τιγινη, ταγανη, or τεαγανη*, inflected regularly.

406. Verbal Noun, *τεαετ* (or *τιοθαετ, τιθαετ*)

Participle, *τεαγτα or ταγτα*.

407. *τέιζ*, GO.

N.B.—The present stem is also spelled *τέιό*, but *τέιζ* is preferable, as it better represents the older form, *τιαζ* or *τέιζ*.

408. IMPERATIVE.

1. —	<i>τέιζιμίρ</i> (<i>τέιζεαμ</i>)
2. <i>τέιζ</i>	<i>τέιζιό</i>
3. <i>τέιζεαό</i> <i>ρέ</i>	<i>τέιζιόίρ</i>

409. In the Imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plur. other verbs are now usually substituted, such as *ζαό, ιμτιζ, τέιμιζ*. The use of *τέιμιζ*, plur. *τέιμιζιό*, seems to be confined to these two forms; *ιμτιζ* has a full, regular conjugation.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

410. Present.

1. <i>τέιζιμ</i> (<i>τέιόιμ</i>)	1. <i>τέιζιμίο</i>
2. <i>τέιζιη</i> &c.	2. <i>τέιζτι</i>
3. <i>τέιζ</i> <i>ρέ</i> , <i>τέιζεαηη</i> <i>ρέ</i>	3. <i>τέιζιο</i>

Autonomous, *τέιζτεαρ*

Imperfect Tense.

téiginn (or téirínn), &c., regularly.

411. Past Tense.**ABSOLUTE.**

1. éuaóar

2. éuaóair

3. éuaió ré

1. éuaóamar

2. éuaóadar

3. éuaóadar

DEPENDENT.

ueácar

ueáair

ueáairé ré

ueáamar

ueáadar

ueáadar

Autonomous, éuaótar

ueácar

In Munster éuaóar, &c., is used in the dependent construction, as níor éuaió ré, he did not go. Ueácar, &c., is also used in Munster.

412. Future.**SINGULAR.**

1. raáar, raáar

2. raáair, raáair

3. raáairé ré, raáairé ré

PLURAL.

raáamar, raáamar

raáairé ré, raáairé ré

raáairé ré

Relative, raáar, raáar.**Autonomous,** raátar, raátar.**413. Conditional.**

raáainn or raáainn, &c., regularly.

The Future and Conditional are sometimes spelled raáar, &c., and raáair, &c.

414. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τείγεαο, τείγηη, τείγηό ρέ, &c.*

Past, *τείγην, τείγηεα, τείγεαο ρέ, &c.*

415. Verbal Noun.

ουτ, gen. ουτα (sometimes ουτα).

Participle of Necessity.

*ουτα (as, *νί ουτα οό, he ought not to go*).*

Derivative Participles.

ιον-ουτα, ρο-ουτα, οο-ουτα.

416. ιτ, EAT.

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

Principal Parts.

Imper.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ιτ	ιοραο	ιττε	ιτε

417. Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

1. *ιοραο (ιορραο)*

2. *ιοραιη, &c.*

3. *ιοραιό ρέ*

PLURAL.

ιοραμαοιο

ιοραιό ριό

ιοραιο

Relative, *ιοραη (ιορραη).*

Autonomous, *ιορταη.*

418. Conditional.

SINGULAR.

1. *ιοραινν (ιορραινν)*

2. *ιορτα, &c.*

3. *ιοραό ρέ*

PLURAL.

ιοραμαοιη

ιοραό ριό

ιοραιοιη

419. As well as the regular Past Tense, ὀΐτεα, &c., there is another Past Tense, viz., ὀυαῦα, in use.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. ὀυαῦα	ὀυαῦαμα
2. ὀυαῦαι	ὀυαῦαβα
3. ὀυαῦο ῥέ	ὀυαῦατα

ΡΙΣΙΜ, I REACH.

420. This verb is nearly obsolete, its place being taken by the regular verbs ροιῖμ and ροιρῖμ.

Its Past Tense is inflected like τάνα.

1. ράνα, τάνα	ράναμα
2. ράναι	ράναβα
3. ράνοις ῥέ	ράνατα

421. Verbal Noun.

ροῦταιν or ριαῦταιν.

Ρισιμ has a special usage in the phrase ρισιμ αἰεα, "I need," (whence, ριαῦταιν, need, necessity: ριαῦταιν αἰε, necessary: from the verbal noun.)

ΜΑΡΘΑΙΜ or ΜΑΡΘΥΙΣΙΜ, I KILL.

422. This verb is quite regular except in Future and Conditional.

Future, μαρῶα, μαρῶα, μαρῶα, μαρῶα, μαρῶα or μαρῶα (with usual terminations).

Conditional, μαρῶα, μαρῶα, μαρῶα, μαρῶα, μαρῶα or μαρῶα, &c., &c.

Verbal Noun.

μαρῶα or μαρῶα, to kill or killing.

SOME DEFECTIVE VERBS.

423. ΔΡ, quoth, say or said. This verb is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given. (It corresponds exactly with the Latin "inquit.") It is frequently written ΔΡΡΑ or ΔΡΡ, as ΔΡΡΑ μιρε, said I. When the definite article immediately follows this latter form the ρ is often joined to the article, as, ΔΡΡ ΔΝ ΡΕΔΡ or ΔΡ ΡΔΝ ΡΕΔΡ, says the man. "CΙΑ ΤÚ ΡΕΙΝ?" ΔΡ ΡΕΙΡΕΔΝ. "Who are you?" said he.

When the exact words of the speaker are not given translate "says" by ρΕΙΡ, and "said" by ρΟΥΒΔΙΡΤ. When the word "that" is understood after the English verb "say" ΣΟ (or ΝΑĆ if "not" follows) *must be expressed in Irish.*

424. ϐΔΡ, It seems or it seemed. This verb is always followed by the preposition ΛΕ: as, ϐΔΡ ΛΙΟΜ, it seems to me, methinks; or, it seemed to me, methought. ϐΔΡ ΛΕΔΤ. It seems to you. ϐΔΡ ΛΕΙΡ ΔΝ ϐΡΕΔΡ. It seemed to the man.

425. ΡΕΔϐΔΡ, I know, I knew. This verb is nearly always used negatively or interrogatively, and although really a past tense has a present meaning as well as a

past. ní féadair. I do, or did, not know. ní féadair ré. He does not know, or he did not know.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|------------------|------------|
| 1. féadair | 1. féadair |
| 2. féadair (-ir) | 2. féadair |
| 3. féadair ré | 3. féadair |

N.B.—The forms just given are those used in the spoken language, the literary forms are: féadair, féadair tú, féadair ré, féadair, féadair, and féadair.

426. **ṪÁRĪA**, There came to pass, it happened or happened to be. It is also used to express the meeting of one person with another.

427. **Ṫ'ṪÓṪAIR** or **ṪA ṪÓṪAIR**, "It all but happened." *E.g.*, Ṫ'ṪÓṪAIR ṪAM TUITIM, It all but happened to me to fall, I had like to fall, I had well nigh fallen. The same meaning is expressed by Ṫ'ṪÓṪAIR ṪO ṪUITIRINN.

428. **ṪEUṪAIM**, I can, is regular in all its tenses, but it has no imperative mood.

 CHAPTER VI.

The Adverb.

429. There are not many simple adverbs in Irish, the greater number of adverbs being made up of two or more words. **Almost every Irish adjective may be-**

come an adverb by having the particle “ζο” prefixed to it: as, μαῖτ, good; ζο μαῖτ, well; υῦμαλ, humble; ζο η-υῦμαλ, humbly.

430. This ζο is really the preposition ζο* with its meaning of “with.” (Do not confound this word with ζο meaning “to,” they are two distinct prepositions). Of course this particle has now lost its original meaning in the case of most adverbs.

431. Adverbs may be compared; their comparative and superlative degrees are, however, those of the adjectives from which they are derived; the particle ζο is not used before the comparative or superlative.

432. It may be well to remark here that when an adjective begins with a vowel ζο prefixes η, as ζο η-αηηαῖη, seldom.

433. The following list may now be regarded as simple adverbs although many of them are disguised compounds.

αμαῖ	out (used <i>only</i> after a verb of motion).
αμουῖζ, αμουῖ	outside, out; never used after a verb of motion. He is out, τὰ ρέ αμουῖζ. He is standing outside the door, τὰ ρέ 'ηα ρεαρηαῖη τασθ αμουῖζ δε 'η τορηαρη.

* This preposition is now used only in a few phrases; as ῡῖλε ζο λεῖτ, a mile and (with) a half: ρλατ ζο λεῖτ, a yard and a half: βλιαθαιη ζο λεῖτ ὀ ροηη, a year and a half ago.

ám, amác, } however.
ámτác,

amám, alone, only.

amám, as, like.

amám, thus.

anoct, to-night.

anoir, now.

arér, last night.

arír(τ). again.

cá? where?

ceana, already, previously.

conur? cionnur? how?

com, com, as (*see par.* 154).

feard, henceforth, at once.

leir, } also.
freirim,

fór, yet.

ι muθa, amú, astray (mis-
taken).

inoé (ané), yesterday.

inoiu (anoiu), to-day.

ι mbárac (amárac), to-
morrow.

irteac, in (*motion only*).

irrig, inside (*rest*).

so n-annam, seldom.

so fóil, yet, awhile.

ní (níor), } not.
ca (car), (*Ulster*),

nuair, when.

cačam? } when?
cařoin?

mar, as, like.

mar řin, thus.

řú, *even*; as, níor labair řé řú don focal amám.
He did not speak even one word. řan řú na n-anála
do čarřainř. *Without even taking breath.* řú is
really a **noun**, and is followed by the **genitive case**,
whenever the definite article comes between it and
the noun; otherwise it is followed by a **nominative case**.

434. It may be useful to remark here that the words
inoiu, *to-day*; inoé, *yesterday*; ι mbárac, *to-morrow*;
arér, *last night*; anoct, *to-night*; can be used only
as **adverbs**. *He came to-day.* Čáimř řé inoiu. *He*

went away yesterday. 'O' imtíḡ ré inóé. When the English words are **nouns**, we must use an **lá** (or an **oíðce**) before inóiu, inóé, aréir, etc. *Yesterday was fine.* 'Uí an lá inóé bpeáḡ. *To-morrow will be wet.* 'Deiró an lá i mbáradé rliuc. *Last night was cold.* 'Uí an oíðce aréir ruar.

435. Interrogative Words.

when? caḡam? cé an uair? which (*adj.*)? cé an...?
cé an τ-am?
where? cá? cé an áic? what? cao? ceuro?
conao? ceuro?
how? conur (cionnur)? cé whither? cá?
an éaoi? ḡo dé mar?
why? cao 'na éaoó? cao whence? cao ar? cá'r
cuige? cao fáḡ? cé ab ar?
an fáḡ?
how far? } cé an fáio? how much? } cé meuro?
how long? } an fáoa? how many? } an mó?
which (*pron.*)? cioca? cé? who? cé? cia? cé h-é (i,
iaó)?

Up and Down.

436. { ruar, upwards, **motion upwards** from the
place where the speaker is.
Up. { aníor, upwards, **motion up** from **below** to the
place where the speaker is.
tuar (also spelled fuar), up, **rest above** the
place where the speaker is.
aníor (abur),* up, **rest** where the speaker is.

* This form is used in Ulster and North Connaught, but generally this word is used only for rest on this side of a room, river, &c., or here, where we are.

Down.	{	ρίορ, downwards, motion down from where the speaker is.
		ἀνωαρ, downwards, motion down from above to where the speaker is.
		τίορ (ρίορ), down, below, rest below the place where the speaker is.
		ἀνωαρ (ἀνωρ), * down, rest where the speaker is.

437. The following examples will fully illustrate the use of the words for "up" and "down":—

A.	|	A says to B, I'll throw it down,	καίτιρό μέ ρίορ έ.
		Is it down yet?	ὄφουλ ρέ τίορ ρόρ?
		Throw it up,	καίτ ἀνίορ έ.
		It is up now,	τά ρέ ἀνίορ ἀνοίρ.
B.	|	B says to A, I'll throw it up,	καίτιρό μέ ρωαρ έ.
		Is it up yet?	ὄφουλ ρέ τυαρ ρόρ?
		Throw it down,	καίτ ἀνωαρ έ.
		It is down now.	τά ρέ ἀνωαρ ἀνοίρ.

N.B.—He is up (*i.e.*, he is not in bed), τά ρέ 'να ρυίρε.

We are up, τά ρινν 'νά ρυίρε

* See foot-note at end of page 160.

438.

Rest	Motion from the speaker	Motion towards the speaker	Prepositional use, this side of, etc.
ἰ ὄρυρ, ἄδυρ, this side	ἄνονν	ἄναλλ	λαρεῶρυ ρε, ταῶδ ἰ ὄρυρ ρε
ἔαλλ, the other side, yonder	ῆαλλ	ἄναλλ	λαρεῶλλ ρε, ταῶδ ἔαλλ ρε
ἄμουξ (ἄμουῑ), outside	ἄμαῑ	ἄμαῑ	λερμουξ, ταῶδ ἄμουξ ρε
ἰρτιξ, inside	ἰρτεῑ	ἰρτεῑ	λαρτιξ, ταῶδ ἰρτιξ ρε

Over.

439. The following sentences will exemplify the translation of the word "over":—

A. _____ B.

A says to B, I'll throw it over to you, Χαιρῖρὸ μέ ἄνονν
ἔυγατ ἕ.

„ Is it over yet? Ὀφυἰρ ρὲ ἔαλλ ρῶρ?

„ Throw it over to me, Χαιρ ἄναλλ ἔυγαμ ἕ.

„ It is over now, Τᾶ ρὲ ἄδυρ ἄνοἰρ.

He went over the wall. Ἐυαἰρὸ ρὲ ἔαρ ἄν μβαλλᾶ.

He went over to Scotland. Ἐυαἰρὸ ρὲ ἄνονν ζῶ
ἠ-Ἄλβαἰν.

He came over from Scotland. Τᾶἰνἰξ ρὲ ἄναλλ ὀ
Ἄλβαἰν.

North, South, East, West.

The root οἶη means *front*: ἰδη means *back*.

440. The ancients faced the rising sun in naming the points of the compass; hence ἶοιη, east; ἶιδη, west; ἶουδιό, north; ἶεας, south.

441.

Rest	Motion from the speaker towards the	Motion towards the speaker from the	Prepositional use, east of, west of, north of, south of.
ἶοιη, east	ῥοιη	ἀνοιη	{ *ἰαρτοιη σε; ἀη ἀη ταοῦ ἶοιη σε; οἰα† ἶοιη σε
ἶιδη, west	ῥιδη	ἀνιδη	{ *ἰαιρτιδη σε; ἀη ἀη ταοῦ ἶιδη σε; οἰα ἶιδη σε
ἶουδιό, north	ό ἶουδιό	ἀντουδιό	{ *ἰαρτουδιό σε; ἀη ἀη ταοῦ ἶουδιό σε; οἰα ἶουδιό σε
ἶεας, south	ό ἶεας	ἀνσεας	{ *ἰαιρτεας σε; ἀη ἀη ταοῦ ἶεας σε; οἰα ἶεας σε

442. The noun "north," etc., is ἀη ταοῦ ἶουδιό, ἀη ταοῦ ἶεας, etc., or ταιρσεαρτ, σερσεαρτ, ἰαρτάρ, and οἰρτεαρ. These latter words are obsolescent.

443.

The North wind, ἀη ζαοῦ ἀντουδιό N.W. wind, ζαοῦ ἀνιδη ἀντουδιό
 „ South „ „ ἀνσεας S.E. wind, ζαοῦ ἀνοιη ἀνσεας
 „ East „ „ ἀνοιη etc., etc.
 „ West „ „ ἀνιδη Notice the change of position in Irish.

444. With reference to a house, ῥιδη is *inwards*; ῥοιη is *outwards*.

* ἰεαρ or ἰαρ may be used. † Probably a corruption of ἰουταοῦ.

445. Compound or Phrase Adverbs.

ι ζσείν, far off (<i>space</i>).	αρ δον έορ,	} at all.
ι ύραο, far off (<i>space and time</i>).	ι η-δον έορ,	
	αρ βιτ,	
	έορ αρ βιτ,	
αρ αιρ, back.	έορ λειρ ριν, moreover.	
αρ ζσút, backwards.	αρ δον έυμα,	} at any rate.
αρ οτúρ, } at first, or in αρ οτúρ, } the beginning.	αρ έυμα αρ βιτ,	
ανηρο, h. re.	πέ ρσεαλ έ,	} however, } at any rate.
ανη ραν (ραιν, ριν), there, then.	πέ ρυο έ,	
οο ρίορ,	ι η-αιρζε, gratis.	
ι ζσομνυρε, } always.	ι οταιρζε, in safe keeping.	
έοιόε, ever (<i>future</i>).	ι η-αιρθεαρ, in vain.	
μιαή, ever (<i>past</i>).	τιυλλε ειτε, } moreover, τιυλλε ρόρ, } besides.	
ζο οεο, for ever.	ι λειτ, apart, aside.	
ζο βρατ(αέ), for ever.	καο αρ? } whence? κα η-αρ?	
ρέ (or ρά) οό, twice.	cé μευο? } how much? κα μευο? } how many?	
ρέ (or ρά) έρι, thrice.	αν μό?	
ρέ (or ρά) ρεαέ, by turns.	οε λό, by day.	
ι λάταιρ, present.	ιρτ' οιοέ, } by night. ο' οιοέ,	
αρ λάταιρ, absent.	ό έειτε, } asunder. ό η-α έειτε,	
οε λάταιρ, presently, just now.	ι η-έινφεαέτ, together.	
βεαζ ναέ, } almost. ναέ μόρ, } ζεαυ τε, }	ρέ τυαιρμ, conjecturally.	
ζο λείρ, } entirely. ζο η-ιομλάν, }		

εαυτον (<i>written .1.</i>),	namely.
ὁ ἐναντιῶ,	awhile ago.
ὁ ἐναντιαῶ,	ages ago.
ἕως ἴσου,	enough.
ὅτι ἠὲ πιστῶς (ὀπίσ),	sure, surely.
ὅσο ζεῖτ,	
ἢ ἕως αὐτοῦ,	} immediately, instantly.
ἰὼν-λαίτρεαδ,	
λαίτρεαδ ὀπίσ,	
ἀπὸ ἀπὸ ὀπίσ,	
ἀπὸ ὑαίρω,	} sometimes.
ὑαίρεαππτα,	
ἀπὸ ἢ ἀπὸ,	
ἕως ἠ-ἀριστῶ,	} especially.
ἕως ῥοηράδῶ,	
ἕως μόρηδῶ,	
ἕως ἠ-ὑρηδῶ,	
ἀπὸ ἄλλ,	by and bye, after awhile.
ὅσα ἀπὸ ῥεῖσιν ὅσα ῥεῖσιν,	by the bye.
ἢ ἠ-ἀριστῶ,	on high.
κορναῖσιν,	at full gallop.
ἕως ὀπίσιν ἢ ἕως ὀπίσιν,	indeed.
ἕως ὀπίσιν ἢ ἕως ὀπίσιν,	} really and truly.
ἀπὸ ἀπὸ ῥεῖσιν ἢ ἀπὸ ἀπὸ,	
ὅσα ῥεῖσιν,	really, in fact.
ἢ ἀπὸ ἢ ἕως αὐτῶ,	likewise, in like manner.
ὁ ῥεῖσιν ἢ ἕως αὐτῶ,	from that time to this.
ὁ ῥεῖσιν ἀπὸ ἀπὸ,	from that time out.
ἀπὸ ἐῖσιν,	hardly, with difficulty,
	perforce.

an cúro ir mó óe, } ar (a) iomaio, }	at most.
an cúro ir luza óe, } ar a lazaio (laizeao), }	at least.
ar a fon ran (ir uile),	notwithstanding (all that).
com fáda 'r (use le before noun) } an fáio (rel. form of verb) }	whilst, as long as.
o' don gno,	purposely.
com maic agur oá,	just as if.
le h-éirge an lae,	at dawn.
gan coinne le, } gan rúil le, }	unexpectedly.
oe gnát (gnátac),	usually.
maí acá, maí acáio,	namely, viz., i.e.
ór íriol,	secretly, lowly.
ór áro,	aloud, openly.
ar maidoin,	in the morning.
ra tráchnóna, } um tráchnóna, }	in the evening.
ar maidoin inoiu,	this morning.
ar maidoin i mbárac,	to-morrow morning.
ra tráchnóna inoiu,	this evening.
atruzaó inoé,	on the day before yesterday
atruzaó i mbárac, } anoircear, umánoircear, }	on the day after to- morrow.
lá ar n-a bárac,	on the following day.
i mbliadóna,	(during) this year.
anurao,	(during) last year.
atruzaó anurao,	(during) the year beforelast

446. The phrases which have just been given about morning, evening, &c., are strictly adverbial, and cannot be used as nouns.

447.

Adverbs.

Nouns.

ἮΔ Ὀομῆδαῖξ, on Sunday	Ὀομῆδα, m., Sunday
ἮΔ Ἰαυῆν, on Monday	Ἰαυῆν, m., Monday
ἮΔ Μάτηρ, on Tuesday	Μάτηρ, f., Tuesday
ἮΔ Κυρῶδοιν', on Wednesday	Κυρῶδοιν, f., Wednesday
ἮΔ Ὀαρθάδο:η', on Thursday	Ὀαρθάδοιν, f., Thursday
ἮΔ η-Δοῖνε, on Friday	Δοῖνε, f., Friday
ἮΔ Σατάρην, on Saturday	Σατάρην, m., Saturday

448. ἮΔ takes the name of the day in the genitive case; it is used only when "on" is, or may be, used in English—*i.e.*, when the word is adverbial.

ἮΔ is really an old word for day. It occurs in the two expressions Ἦ ἡ-ἮΔ, to-day; Ἦ ἡ-Ἦέ, yesterday. It is now never used except before the names of the days of the week, and in the two expressions just mentioned.

449.

"Head-foremost."

He fell head-foremost,	Ὀο τῆιτ ῖῖ Ἦ ἡἮΔἮ* Δ Ἦἡν.
I fell head-foremost,	Ὀο τῆιτεδῖ Ἦ ἡἮΔἮ ἡἮ Ἦἡν.
She fell head-foremost,	Ὀο τῆιτ ῖῖ Ἦ ἡἮΔἮ Δ Ἦἡν.
They fell head-foremost,	Ὀο τῆιτεδῖδῖ Ἦ ἡἮΔἮ Δ ῖῖἮἡν.

* ἡἮΔἮ is a phrase meaning "after," and is followed by a genitive case.

However.

However followed in English by an adjective or an adverb is translated into Irish by the preposition **o** (*or oe*), the possessive adjective **a**, and an **abstract noun** corresponding to the English adjective or adverb.

However good, **o'á feadh**. However long, **o'á fáio**.

However great, **o'á méio**. However violent, **o'á éisniže**.

However high, **o'á doirne**. However young, **o'á óige**

The Adverb "The."

The sooner the better,	{ o'á luaithe 'reao (ir amhlaid) ir fearr.
	{ ní'l o'á luaithe na'c amhlaid (eao) ir fearr.
	{ o'á luaithead'c ir fearrne.
The longer...the bolder,	o'á fáio 'reao ir o'ána.
The sooner...the less,	o'á luaithe 'reao ir lu'ga.

CHAPTER VII.

Prepositions.

450. The following list contains the simple prepositions in use in modern Irish:—

í, a, in, (ann) in.	go, to (<i>mótion</i>).
as, (ais), at.	roim, before.
ar, (air), on.	roir, between.
as, out of.	le, with.
oas, by (<i>in swearing</i>).	ó, from.
oe, off, from.	tar, } over, across.
oo, to.	tar, }
fé, faoi, fó, fá, under.	tré, trío, through.
gan, without.	um, im, concerning, about.

CHAPTER VIII.

Conjunctions.

451. The following is a list of the conjunctions in use at present:—

ve bpiß zo	} because.	ma, va, if.	} moreover.		
raoi rað 'r zo,		muna, muna, if...not.			
cion ir,		ziðeað, however.			
cion ir zo,		cor leir rin,			
açt, but, except.		ruð eile (ðe),			
aßur (a'r, ir, 'r), and.	tuille fóð,	} moreover.			
ioir...aßur, both...and.	tuille eile,				
an (ar), whether (<i>interrog.</i>)	mar, as.				
ar a ðon zo,	} although.	na, than ; nor.	} so that		
ruð ir zo,		zo (ßur), that.		} (not).	
cioð, zið,		mar ir zo, as though.			
ce zo, zið zo,		i utreo zo (naç),			
zo,	ar noð zo (naç),	} until			
no zo,	ar moð zo (naç),		} (<i>with</i>		
açt zo,	i ðcað zo (naç),			} verbs).	
zo vci zo,	ar cor zo (naç),				} so that
com luac ar,	ar ðoiß zo (naç),					} (not).
va luar 7,	i ðcaoi zo (naç),				
an tuirße zo,	ionnur zo (naç),*				
fór, yet, still.	reaçar, compared with.				
ru; rar,	no, or.				
ru a vci,	} before.	o, since, because.			
ru ma vci,		o naç, since...not.			
ru va vci,		oi, for, because.			

* Zo and naç are very frequently separated from ionnur by a subordinate or relative clause: e.g., "ionnur, an tí ar a mbiað an rußin rin, zo mbiað teapmann aige ó'n oirleac;" so that the person who would be marked with that sign would have protection from the slaughter.

maidreab. well, if so.	ó tárta go, whereas.
uime rin, therefore, where- fore.	tar ceann, moreover, be- sides, furthermore.
ar an ábhar rin, therefore.	nac
mar rin féin, even so.	ná, ná go, } that...not.
bíob go, although, whether ...or.	

452. In Munster "that...not" is usually translated by **ná** followed by the dependent form of the verb. **ná** neither aspirates nor eclipses. In the past tense it becomes **nár** which causes aspiration. Whenever "that...not" follows a negative (or a *virtual* negative) phrase, **ná go** is used (**ná gur** in the past tense).

Tá fíor aige féin ná fuil an ceart aige. He knows himself that he is not right.

Ní deirim (or *deirim*) ná go bfuil an ceart aige. I don't say that he is not right.

nac is used in Munster as a part of the verb **ir**.

453. The use of **mar** before a clause is noteworthy.

rá mar a dúbairt ré, (according) as he said.

tar mar bí ré deic mbliadna ríceas ó foin.

Beyond (or compared with) how it was 30 years ago.

i taob mar deir tú, regarding what you say.

Táinig ré mar a raib fionn. He came to where Finn was.

μαρ ἀτά or μαρ ἀτάϊο, that is, viz., *i.e.*

μαρ ὅ μοι ἰδοὺ ἴδοι μὲν τοὺ θεοὺς ἀν
 ἡντιότι, as if it were they who per-
 formed the act.

μαρ ἀν ἡσυχία, likewise.

μαρ ἕαλλ ἄρ, on account of.

CHAPTER IX.

454. Interjections and Interjectional Phrases.

Α,	Ο (the sign of the Vocative case).
Εἰς,	hush! list!
Ῥοῖον!	} Alas!
Ῥαιῖον!	
Μοὺ ἄν!	
Μοὺ ἔραε!	
Μοὺ λέαν!	
Μοὺ λέαν ἑυρ!	Behold! lo!
ῤεὺ!	
Ὁ βὺ βὺ! ὠέ! ὑέ! ὑόν!	Alas!
Μοὺ νάιρε τῦ!	Shame on you!
. . . α βὺ!	Hurrah for . . . !
ῤάιτε νόματ!	Welcome!

ΔΙΑ ΤΟ ΒΕΑΤΑ! } 'ΣΕ ΤΟ ΒΕΑΤΑ! }	Hail!
ΣΛΑΝ ΛΕΑΤ (ΛΙΒ)! ΣΛΑΝ ΒΕΟ ΔΣΑΤ (ΔΣΑΙΒ)! } ΒΕΑΝΝΑΚΤ ΛΕΑΤ (ΛΙΒ)! }	Good-bye!
ΔΙΑ ΛΙΝΝ!	God be with us!
ΜΑΙΡΕΔΘ!	Well! Musha!
ΦΟΙΣΙΟ (ΦΟΙΣΝΕ)!	Patience!
ΦΑΙΡΕ!	Take care! Fie!
ΣΟ ΟΤΕΙΘ ΤΥ ΡΛΑΝ!	Safe home!
ΣΟ ΡΟΙΡΘΙΣΙΘ ΔΙΑ ΟΥΙΤ!	God prosper you!
ΘΙ 'ΟΟ ΤΟΡΤ! } ΕΙΡΤ ΟΟ ΒΕΥΤ! }	Silence!
ΜΟ ΣΟΙΡΜ ΤΥ!	Bravo!
ΣΥΘ ΟΡΤ! } ΣΛΑΙΝΤΕ! }	Good health!
ΜΑΙΤ ΑΝ ΡΕΑΡ!	Good man!
ΜΑΙΤ ΑΝ ΒΥΔΑΙΛ!	Good fellow!
ΒΟΥΒΕΑΚΑΡ ΛΕΑΤ! } ΣΟ ΡΑΙΘ ΜΑΙΤ ΔΣΑΤ! }	Thanks! thank you!
ΣΟ Ν-ΕΙΡΜΙΣΙΘ ΔΘ ΛΕΑΤ!	Good luck to you!
ΝΑΡ ΛΕΙΣΙΘ ΔΙΑ ΡΙΝ!	God forbid!
ΣΟ ΜΒΕΑΝΝΟΥΙΣΙΘ ΔΙΑ ΟΥΙΤ!	God save you! Good morning! &c.
ΣΟ ΜΑΙΡΗ, } ΣΟ ΜΑΙΡΘ ΤΑ! }	Long life to you!
ΣΟ ΘΡΟΙΡΘ ΔΙΑ ΟΡΑΙΝΝ!	God help us!
ΟΙΘΟΕ ΜΑΙΤ ΟΥΙΤ!	May you have a good night!
ΣΟ ΟΤΥΣΑΙΘ ΔΙΑ ΟΙΘΟΕ ΜΑΙΤ ΟΥΙΤ!	May God give you a good night!

Ἰο μυαδῶδιὸ Ὀία λεατ !	God grant you success !
Στᾶν κοδαίτα να η-οιῶθε αἰατ !	Sound night's sleep to you!
Ἰο ἡσουλαιη Ἰο ράη !	May you sleep peacefully.
Ὀαίλ ὀ Ὀία οητ !	God bless you !
Κυροεαδᾶν Ὀέ λεατ !	May God accompany you !
Ραῶ ραοῖαίλ αἰατ !	Long life to you !
Ὀυαίὸ λεατ !	} Success to you !
Ρατ Ἰο ραίὸ οητ !	
'Σεαὸ !	Well !
'Σεαὸ ανοιη !	There now !
Κοῖαη ι λειτ !	Whisper (here) !
Αμβαρη !	Indeed !
Μο ἡραιοῖη κροῖθε τυ !	Bravo !
Α εῦρο !	My dear !
Αέ αῖρε !	Dear me !

CHAPTER X.

WORD-BUILDING.

Prefixes.

455. The following is a list of the principal prefixes used in Irish. Some of them have double forms owing to the rule *caol te caol*.

διρ or εἰρ, back, again; like the English *re-*;
 ἴοc, payment; ἀρῖοc, repayment, restitu-
 tion.

ἀμ	or	ἀμῆ,	} Negative particles	ῥεῖρῶ, even; ἀμῥεῖρῶ, un- even.
ἀν	,,	ἀν,		τρᾶτ, time; ἰν-ἀντρᾶτ, un- timely.
οἶ	,,	οἶο,*		κεᾶνν, a head; οἶκεᾶνναῶ to behead.
μί	,,	μῖο,		κομᾶρτε, an advice; μῖο- κομᾶρτε, an evil advice.
νεμῆ	,,	νεμῆ,		νῖῶ, a thing; νεῖμῆνῖῶ, no- thing, non-entity.
		εαρ,		εᾶρθεαρ, friendship; εαρ- εᾶρθεαρ, enmity.

έ or εᾶ, a negative particle. It eclipses c and τ and
 becomes εᾶς before ρ. Cοῖρ, just; εᾶςcοῖρ,
 unjust; τρῖομ, heavy; εᾶστρῖομ, light;
 κορῆαι, like; ευσρᾶῆαι, different.

ορῶc, bad, evil; μεαρ, esteem; ορῶc-μεαρ, reproach,
 disesteem.

κοῖν, equal; ἀμῖρῖρ, time; κοῖν-ἀμῖρῆραc, contem-
 porary.

* οἶ, οἶο eclipse words beginning with b or ρ, οἶομβυῖῶεᾶcαρ,
 ingratitude.

αν,	} Intensifying particles	μόν, big; αν-μόν, very big.
ιτ, ιοτ,		οατ, a colour; ιοιτοατατ, many-coloured.
μό,		μόν, big; μό-μόν, too big.
ράν,		τε, warm; ράν-τε, excessively warm
λάν,		αιόβειτ, vast; λάν-αιόβειτ, awfully vast.
ύν,		ξηάνοα, ugly; ύν-ξηάνοα, very ugly.

τεατ, a half; τεατ-υαιη, half an hour; ργευτ, a story; τειτ-ργευτ, an excuse.

ιν, ιον, fit, suitable; οευντα, done; ιν-οευντα, fit to be done; ράιρτε, said; ιον-ραίρτε, fit to be said; ιον-μόιτα, praiseworthy; ιον-όιτα, drinkable; ιν-ιττε, eatable, edible. (See pars. 286, 288.)

νευμ, before; ράιρτε, said; νευμ-ραίρτε, aforesaid.

ρριτ, back; ρριτ-τεαατ, coming and going; ρριτ-θυαλαό, palpitation, or a return stroke.

βαν, a feminine prefix; ρλαιτ, a prince; βαν-ρλαιτ, a princess; βαιη-τιξεαρηη, a lady.

ατ, a reiterative particle: ράό, a saying; ατ-ραό, a repetition; ατυαιη, another time; αν ατβλιαόαιη, next year; αν ατρεαατμαιη, next week. ατ has sometimes the force of "dis" in dismantle, as κυμαό, to form;

αἰῶμαθ, to deform, destroy; ρίοζαθ, to crown, to elect a king; αἰρίοζαθ, to de-throne.

βιτ, βιοτ, lasting, constant; βυαν, lasting; βιοτ-βυαν, everlasting; βιτ-ῤίνευν, ever-faithful.

οο and ρο, two particles which have directly opposite meanings, as have often the letters ο and ρ. Οο denotes *difficulty, ill, or the absence of some good quality*; ρο denotes the opposite.

οο-ῥευντα, hard to be done	ρο-ῥευντα, easy to be done
οόλαρ, sorrow	ρόλαρ, comfort, joy
οοναρ, bad-luck	ροναρ, good-luck
ουβδᾶ, sad	ρυβδᾶ, merry
οαιῶβιρ, poor	ραιῶβιρ, rich
οαοι, a fool	ραοι, a wise man
οιτ, want, misery	ριτ, peace, plenty
ουβδαιτce, vice	ρυβδαιτce, virtue
οαορ, condemned, dear	ραορ, free, cheap
οοῶαρ, harm	ροῶαρ, profit
οονα, unlucky, unhappy	ρονα, lucky, happy
οοινεανν, bad weather	ροινεανν, fine weather
οοκαῖαιτ, inconvenient	ροκαῖαιτ, convenient

456.

Affixes or Terminations.

αῶ, when it is the termination of an adjective, means full of, abounding in: βριαταρ, a word; βριατρᾶ, wordy, talkative; ϕευραῶ, grassy.

ας, when it is the termination of a noun, denotes a person or personal agent: as Ἐιρεαννας, an Irishman; Ἀθανας, a Scotchman.

ας is an abstract termination, like the English *-ness*: μιτηρ, sweet; μιτρεας, sweetness.

N.B.—The termination -ας is usually added to adjectives.

αιος, ιος, ρος, are personal terminations denoting an agent: ργευτ, a story; ργευτιος, a storyteller; κορ, a foot; κοριος, a pedestrian.

αιος, ιος, are also personal terminations denoting an agent: σεατς, deceit; σεατςαιος, a deceiver.

αματ, a termination having the very same force as the English *like* or *ly*: ρεαμαματ, manly; ρλαιτεαματ, princely, generous.

αρ, εαρ, or sometimes ρ alone, an abstract termination like ας: μαιτ, good; μαιτεαρ, goodness; σεανν, a head; σεανναρ, headship, authority.

οαρ and οιος have a collective force: ασ, ουιτε, a leaf (of a tree); ουιτεαοαρ, foliage.

οα, οα, or τα, is an adjectival termination which has usually the force of the English *-like*: μοροα, majestic; οροα, golden; ζαλλοα, exotic, foreign (from ζαλλ, a stranger, a foreigner).

e is an abstract termination like $\Delta\epsilon\tau$ or $\Delta\rho$: whenever it is added to an adjective the resulting abstract noun, owing to the rule " $\epsilon\alpha\sigma\iota$ te $\epsilon\alpha\sigma\iota$," has the very same form as the *genitive singular feminine of the adjective*: as, $\rho\iota\alpha\iota$, generous; $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\tau\epsilon$, generosity; $\Delta\rho\tau\omicron$, high; $\Delta\rho\tau\omicron\epsilon$, height; $\xi\epsilon\alpha\iota$, bright; $\xi\iota\tau\epsilon$, brightness; $\Delta\iota\tau\eta$, beauty.

$\lambda\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, $\eta\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, $\rho\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, $\tau\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, $\tau\eta\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, have all the same meaning as $\Delta\epsilon$, viz., full of, abounding in: $\mu\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, a pig; $\mu\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\lambda\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, a piggery; $\kappa\omicron\iota\iota\iota$, a wood; $\kappa\omicron\iota\iota\iota\tau\epsilon\lambda\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, a place full of woods; $\rho\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota\tau\epsilon\lambda\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, bloody; $\tau\omicron\iota\iota\iota\tau\epsilon\lambda\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ ($\tau\omicron\iota\iota\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\eta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$), willing.

$\eta\acute{\alpha}\rho$ means *full of, abounding in*: $\epsilon\omicron\iota\iota$, music; $\epsilon\omicron\iota\iota\eta\acute{\alpha}\rho$, musical; $\xi\eta\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta$, fun; $\xi\eta\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\eta\acute{\alpha}\rho$, full of fun, amusing; $\epsilon\iota\alpha\iota\iota\eta\acute{\alpha}\rho$, sensible, intelligent.

$\omicron\iota\eta$, $\tau\omicron\omicron\iota\eta$, or $\tau\omicron\epsilon\iota\eta$, denotes a *personal agent*: $\rho\eta\epsilon\alpha\iota$, a scythe; $\rho\eta\epsilon\alpha\iota\Delta\tau\omicron\omicron\iota\eta$, a mower, reaper; $\tau\omicron\omicron\iota\eta\eta\epsilon\omicron\iota\eta$, a door-keeper.

Diminutives.

457. In Irish there are three diminutive terminations, viz., $\iota\eta$, $\Delta\eta$, and $\omicron\zeta$. However, $\iota\eta$ is practically the only diminutive termination in Modern Irish as $\Delta\eta$ and $\omicron\zeta$ have almost lost their diminutive force. A double diminutive is sometimes met with, as $\Delta\rho\tau\omicron\Delta\iota\eta\iota\eta$, a very little height.

ín.

458. The termination **ín**, meaning "small" or "little," may be added to almost every Irish noun. Whenever the final consonant is broad it must be made slender (as the **ín** always remains unaltered), the vowels undergoing the same changes as in the formation of the genitive singular, but **Ĉ** is not changed into **ḡ** (see pars. 60 and 78).

arad, an ass	araitín, a little ass
feap, a man	feapín, a „ man
gorc, a field	gaircín, a „ field
cailleac, an old woman	caillicín, a „ old woman
rráio, a street	rráioín, a „ street, a lane

If the noun ends in **e**, drop the **e** and add **ín**; but if the noun ends in **Δ**, drop the **Δ** and attenuate the preceding consonant; then add **ín**.

páirce páirceín nóra nóirín mála máilín

459.

án.

rruatán, a brook,	from rruat, a stream.
áróán, a hillock,	„ áro, high.
ceatgán, a knitting-needle,	„ ceatg, a thorn.
biopán, a pin,	„ biop, a spit.
leabrán, a booklet,	„ leabar, a book.
geugán, a twig,	„ geug, a branch.
toacán, a little lake,	„ toc, a lake.
rriatán, a wing,	„ rriat, a shield.

The above are examples of real diminutives, but such examples are not very numerous.

460.

Óḡ.

πιδρτός (péirteos),	a worm,	from	πιδρτ,	a reptile.
λαρός,	a match,	„	λαρ,	a light.
ζαβλός,	a little fork,	„	ζαβαλ,	a fork.

These are examples of real diminutives in Óḡ, but such real diminutives are not numerous, as most nouns in Óḡ have practically the same meaning as the nouns from which they were derived (the latter being now generally obsolete): *cuiteós*, a fly, from *cuit*, a fly; *ṽrireós*, a briar, from *ṽriur*, a briar; *ḡunnreós*, an ash, from *ḡunnre*, an ash.

In Craig's Grammar we find *lućós*, a rat (*luć*, a mouse). This example is a striking instance of the fact that the termination Óḡ is losing (if it has not already lost) its diminutive force.

All derived nouns in Óḡ are feminine.

Derived Nouns.

461. Words are of three classes—Simple, Derivative, and Compound. All simple words are, as a general rule, monosyllables; they are the roots from which derivative and compound words spring. Derivative words are made up of two or more parts. These parts undergo slight changes when they are united to form words, and thus the component parts are somewhat disguised. The difficulty which presents itself to a student in the spelling of Irish is more apparent than real. The principle of vowel-assimilation is the key to

Irish spelling. Let a student once thoroughly grasp the rules for "caot te caot, &c.," "aspiration," "eclipsis," "attenuation," and "syncope," and immediately all difficulty vanishes.

Derivatives are formed of simple words and particles. The most important of the latter have been already given under the headings "Prefixes" and "Affixes." We will here give some examples of derivative nouns, a careful study of which will enable the student to split up the longest words into their component parts, and thus arrive at their meanings.

462. *τρῶμ* means heavy; *τρῶμαρ*, *i.e.*, *τρῶμ + αρ* (the abstract termination) means heaviness or weight; *ἑλαττρῶμ*, light, from *τρῶμ*, and the negative particle *ἑλ*, which eclipses *c* and *τ*, hence the *ο*; *ἑλαττρῶμαρ*, lightness, from *ἑλ*, not; *τρῶμ*, heavy; *αρ*, ness; *κομττρῶμ*, impartial, fair, or just; from *κομ*, equal, and *τρῶμ*, heavy; *κομττρῶμαρ*, impartiality, fairness, &c.; *ἑλαςκομττρῶμ*, partial, unjust; from *ἑλ + κομ + ττρῶμ*; *ἑλαςκομττρῶμαρ*, partiality, injustice; from *ἑλ + κομ + ττρῶμ + αρ*. *ῤεαλατῶοιρ*, a reaper; from *ῤεαλ*, a scythe, and *τῶοιρ*, an affix denoting an agent; the *α* is put in between the *ι* and *ο* to assist pronunciation: *καίρῶε*, friends; *καίρῶεαρ*, friendliness, friendship; *εὐςκαίρῶεαρ*, unfriendliness, hostility: *ῤεαμῆλαττ*, manliness; from *ῤεαρ + ἀμῆλ + αττ*: *νεῖμ-ῤεαμῆλαττ*, unamiability; from *νεῖμ*, not + *ῤεαμ*, affection + *ἀμῆλ + αττ*: *ῤίοςαττ*, a

kingdom, from $\mu\acute{\iota}\omicron\varsigma + \alpha\epsilon\tau$: $\kappa\omicron\mu\acute{\omicron}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$, comparison, emulation, competition; from $\kappa\omicron$ ($\kappa\omicron\mu$), equal, and $\mu\acute{\omicron}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$, greatness, *i.e.*, comparing the greatness of one thing with that of another.

463. Compound nouns are formed by the union of two or more simple nouns, or of a noun and an adjective.

(A.) A compound noun formed of two or more nouns, each in the nominative case, has its declension determined by the last noun. Its gender also is that of the last noun, unless the first noun-part be such as requires a different gender. The first word qualifies the second, and the initial consonant of the second is *usually* aspirated.

(B.) If the compound is formed of a noun in the nominative form followed by a genitive noun, the first is the principal noun, and determines the declension and gender; the second qualifies the first, and generally remains unaltered, and the aspiration of the initial consonant in this case depends on the gender of the first noun. See par. 21(f).

We will give here a few examples of the two chief kinds of compound nouns. It is usual to employ a hyphen between the nouns in Class A, but not in Class B.

464.

Class A.

βρευσ-ῆι, a pseudo king	βρευσ, a lie, and ῆι, a king
βουν-ρρυτ, a fountain	βουν, a source, origin, and ρρυτ, a stream
κατ-ὄβηη, a helmet	κατ, a battle, and ὄβηη, top, head
κλαρ-ῖολαρ, twilight	
κλοις-τεατ, a belfry	κλοις, a clock, bell, and τεατ, a house
κριαὸβ-ῖλεαρς, a garland	κριαὸβ, a branch, and ῖλεαρς, a wreath
κὺλ-ῆαιντ, back-biting	κὺλ, the back of the head, and ῆαιντ, talk
καοῖη-ῖεοῖλ, mutton	} ῖεοῖλ, flesh; καοῖη, a sheep λαοῖς, a calf; μὺκ, a pig μαῖρτ, a beef
λαοῖς-ῖεοῖλ, veal	
μὺκ-ῖεοῖλ, pork, bacon	
μαῖρτ-ῖεοῖλ, beef	
λάῆν-ὄια, a household god	} λάῆν, a hand; ὄια, God; εὐθατ, a cloth; ὄρο, a sledge
λάῆν-εὐθατ, a handker- chief, a napkin	
λάῆν-ὄρο, a hand-sledge	
λεῖτ-ῖσευτ,* an excuse	τεατ, a half, and ῖσευτ, a story
ὄη-ῖλατ, a sceptre; ὄη, gold; and ῖλατ, a rod	
τῖη-ῖηράὸ, patriotism; τῖη, country; and ῖηράὸ, love	

* ῖσαὸ μο λεῖτ-ῖσευτ I beg your pardon. (Lit. Accept my excuse).

465.

Class B.

βρατ ταιρε, a winding-sheet (a garment of death).

φεαρ ceoil, a musician (a man of music).

φεαρ φεαρδ, a seer (a man of knowledge; φιορ, gen. φεαρδ).

φεαρ τιγε, a householder (a man of a house).

μαc τιρε, a wolf (son of (the) country).

cu ιναρα, an otter (a hound of the sea; μυιρ, gen. μαρα).

λαoς μαρα, a seal (a calf of the sea).

φεαρ ιοναιo, a lieutenant, vicegerent (a man of place).

τεαc ορτα, an inn, hotel (a house of entertainment).

μαιγιρτιρ ρcoite, a schoolmaster (a master of a school).

υb ciρce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen.)

βean ρiθε or βean τ-ρiθε, a fairy (a woman of the ρioθ, a fairy hill).

466.

A Noun and an Adjective.

αρo-ρι, a high king.

αρo-τιγεαρνα, a sovereign lord.

αρo-ρεim, supreme power, chief power.

ctaoη-βρεit, partiality; ctaoη, inclined: and βρεit, a judgment.

cpom-τεac, a druidical altar; cpom, bent; and τεac, a stone, flag.

oaoη-βρεit, condemnation; oaoη, condemned.

oaoη-ογιαc, a bond-slave; ογιαc, a servant.

ɔɛʀɔʔɪʀáɔɪʀ (ɔɛʀɔʔ-ɔʔɪʀ-áɔɪʀ), a brother by blood } ɔɛʀɔʔ, real or true.
 ɔɛʀɔʔɪʀíʀ, a sister by } ɔʔɪʀáɔɪʀ and ɪʀíʀ, brother
 blood. } and sister (in reli-
 gion).

ɪʀíʀ-ʀɪʂɛ, spring water: ɪʀíʀ, true, pure; ʀɪʂɛ, water.

ɔɪʀɔʔ-ɪʀíʀ, a tempest: ɔɪʀɔʔ, rough; and ɪʀíʀ, weather.

ɔɪʀɪʀ-ɪʀáɔʔ, a hare: ɔɪʀɪʀ, short; and ɪʀáɔʔ, a deer.

ɪʀáɔʔ-ɔʀɪʀ, an upstart: ɪʀáɔʔ, new, fresh; and ɔʀɪʀ, a person.

ɪʀɛʀ-áɔɪʀ, a grandfather, } ɪʀɛʀ, old; áɔɪʀ, a father.
 ɪʀɛʀ-ɪʀɛʀ-áɔɪʀ (ɪʀ-ɪʀɛʀ- } ɪʀáɔɪʀ, a mother;
 áɔɪʀ), a great grand- } ɔɪʀ, age.
 father. }
 ɪʀɛʀ-ɪʀáɔɪʀ, a grand- } ɪʀɛáɔɔ, law; ɔʀɪʂɛ is a
 mother. } more common word
 ɪʀɛʀ-ɔɪʀ, old age. } for law.
 ɪʀɛʀ-ɪʀɛáɔɔ, the old law. }

ɔʀɛʀ-ɪʀɛʀ, a brave man.

ɔʀɛʀ-ɪʀáɔʔ, a hero.

ɪʀáɔʔ-ɪʀáɔʔ, a freehold: ɪʀáɔʔ, possession.

ɔʀɔʔ-ɪʀɪʂɛ, a nightmare.

ɪʀáɔɔ-áɔɪʀ, a patriarch.

ɪʀáɔʔ-ɔʀáɔɔ, folly, silliness: ɪʀáɔʔ, silly; and ɔʀáɔɔ, sense

ɔʀíʀ-ɔʔɪʀáɔɔ, an adverb: ɔʀíʀ, before; and ɔʔɪʀáɔɔ, a word.

ɔʀíʀ-ɪʀɛáɔɔ, a frontier, extremity; ɪʀɛáɔɔ, a border, a hem.

ɔʀíʀ-ɔʔɪʀɛɔ, a prejudice (a fore-judgment).

ɔʀíʀ-ɪʀɛʀɔ, violence.

ɔʀíʀ-ɛɪʂɛʀ, oppression, compulsion.

Formation of Adjectives.

467. (a) Adjectives may be formed from many nouns by the addition of ΔĆ or ΕΔĆ, which signifies *full of, abounding in*. All these adjectives belong to the first declension, and are declined like οἶπεΔĆ.

NOUN.

ρεαρς, anger
 ρυιλ, blood
 ρευρ, grass
 βυαιϑ, victory
 βρευς, a lie
 οἶεΔιλ, one's best endeavour

NOUN.

ρεαρμ, standing
 ςνϑ, work
 κλυ, fame
 ραοταρ, toil
 λυβ, a loop
 ραογΔι, life
 ρΔιτ, sufficiency
 Διβα, Scotland
 Σακραιν, England
 κραοβ, branch
 καρρΔις, a rock
 βρϑν, sorrow
 ρΔι, dirt
 ριϑρ, knowledge
 Δταρ, joy
 οοιγϑιϑρ, sorrow

ADJECTIVE.

ρεαρςΔĆ, angry
 ρυιλτεΔĆ, bloody
 ρευρΔĆ, grassy
 βυαιϑΔĆ, victorious
 βρευςΔĆ, false, lying
 οἶεΔιλΔĆ, energetic

ρεαρμΔĆ, steadfast
 ςνϑΔĆ, busy
 κλυτεΔĆ, famous
 ραοτραΔĆ, industrious
 λυβαΔĆ, deceitful
 ραογλαΔĆ, long-lived
 ρΔταΔĆ, satiated
 ΔιβαΔĆ, Scotch
 ΣακραΔĆ, English
 κραοβαΔĆ, branchy
 καρργεΔĆ, rocky
 βρϑναΔĆ, sorrowful
 ρΔλαΔĆ, dirty
 ριϑραΔĆ, intelligent
 ΔταραΔĆ, joyous
 οοιγϑιϑραΔĆ, sorrowful

NOUN.

cleap, a trick
 cuiſſre, weariness
 uirſe, water
 neut, a cloud
 leanb, a child
 ſaoct, wind
 imniðe, anxiety
 cúmaçt, power
 peult, a star
 aipe, care
 foiſið, patience
 eaſla, fear
 toit, a will
 cúram, heed
 iomaꝛca, too much

ADJECTIVE.

cleapaç, tricky
 cuiſſreaç, weary
 uirſeaç, watery
 neutaç, cloudy
 leanbaç, childish
 ſaoctaç, windy
 imniðeaç, anxious
 cúmaçtaç, powerful
 peultaç, starry
 aipeaç, attentive
 foiſiðeaç, patient
 eaſlaaç, timid
 toitceanaç, willing
 cúramaç, careful
 iomaꝛcaaç, excessive,
 copious

(b). Many adjectives are formed by adding **m̄AR** to nouns.

All these adjectives belong to the first declension and are declined like **m̄or**.

NOUN.

l̄o, luck
 ceol, music
 ciatl, sense
 feup, grass
 feoit, flesh
 fonn, fancy

ADJECTIVE.

l̄om̄ar, lucky.
 ceolm̄ar, musical
 ciatl̄m̄ar, sensible
 feupm̄ar, grassy
 feoil̄m̄ar, fleshy
 fonn̄m̄ar, desirous

NOUN.

ζῆσις, glory
ἑρεάνν, fun
τιμᾶς, price, value
τιόν, number
νεαίς, strength
ῥῆσᾶς, a shadow
λύς, activity

ADJECTIVE.

ζῆσιμᾶς, glorious
ἑρεάννμᾶς, funny
τιμᾶςμᾶς, valuable
τιόνμᾶς, numerous
νεαίςμᾶς, powerful
ῥῆσᾶςμᾶς, shy, startled
λύςμᾶς, active, nimble

(c). Very many adjectives are formed from nouns by the addition of **αιήαι** or **εαιήαι** (both pronounced oo-il or u-wil). All these adjectives belong to the third declension.

NOUN.

ῥεας, a man
βεαν, a woman
ῥλαίς, a prince
αιήμ, a name
μεας, esteem
λά (pl. λαετέ), a day
ῥηδία, hatred
καίς (pl. καίρως), a friend
ναίς (pl. ναίρως), an enemy
κροίς, a heart
ῥί (gen. ῥίος), a king
καοί (pl. καοίς), a way
ῥιας, order
ῥεαν, affection
μοθ, manner

ADJECTIVE.

ῥεαςμᾶς, manly
βεανμᾶς, womanly
ῥλαίςεαιήμ, generous
αιήμμᾶς, renowned
μεαςμᾶς, estimable
λαετέμᾶς, daily
ῥηδίαμᾶς, hateful
καίρωςμᾶς, friendly
ναίρωςμᾶς, hostile
κροίςμᾶς, hearty, gay
ῥίοςμᾶς, kingly, royal
καοίςεαιήμ, opportune
ῥιαςμᾶς, subject, docile
obedient
ῥεανμᾶς, affectionate
μοθμᾶς, mannerly

NOUN.

tír (pl. tíortá), country
meirneac, } mիրneac, } courage
teine (pl. teinte), fire
ríab, (pl. rléibte), a mountain
spreann, fun
eun, a bird
comurra, a neighbour
barántar, authority

ADJECTIVE.

tíortamáil, country-like, homely, social
mիրneamáil, courageous
teinteamáil, fiery, igneous
rléibteamáil, mountainous
spreannamáil, funny, gay
eunamáil, bird-like, airy
comurrámáil, neighbourly
barántamáil, authentic

(d). There is a fourth class of adjectives formed by the termination **ՕԱ** (**ՕԱ**); but it is not as large as the three preceding classes. The following are some of the principal ones:—

տաՕԱ, godly, divine	տաՕՆԱ (տաՕՆՕԱ) human
բարՕԱ, masculine	շրանՕԱ, ugly
ծանՕԱ, feminine	քրՕԱ, brave
օրՕԱ, golden, gilt	եսՕԱ, lively
ԼաօՕԱ, heroic	շալտՕԱ, exotic or foreign
բարձրՕԱ, ancient	ճաօմՕԱ (ճաօմՕԱ), holy saintly

Compound adjectives are extremely common in Irish, being usually formed by the union of two or more simple adjectives (sometimes of a noun and an

adjective); but these compound adjectives present no difficulty once the simple adjectives have been mastered.

FORMATION OF VERBS.

468. Verbs can be readily formed from nouns and adjectives by the addition of $\iota\zeta$ or $\upsilon\iota\zeta$. The addition of this termination is sometimes accompanied by syncope, which often necessitates slight vowel changes in accordance with the rule "caot te caot."

469. (a). Verbs derived from Nouns.

NOUN.	VERB (Stem).
$\delta\iota\eta\mu$, a name	$\delta\iota\eta\mu\eta\iota\zeta$, name
$\beta\epsilon\alpha\tau\alpha$, life	$\beta\epsilon\alpha\tau\upsilon\iota\zeta$, nourish
$\kappa\upsilon\mu\eta\eta$, memory	$\kappa\upsilon\mu\eta\eta\iota\zeta$, remember
$\kappa\upsilon\tau\omicron$, a part	$\kappa\upsilon\tau\omicron\iota\zeta$ te, assist (take part with)
$\kappa\acute{\alpha}\tau$, the back of the head	$\kappa\acute{\alpha}\tau\upsilon\iota\zeta$, retire
$\rho\alpha\omicron\tau\alpha\eta$, exertion	$\rho\alpha\omicron\tau\upsilon\iota\zeta$, exert
$\kappa\upsilon\alpha\eta\eta\tau$, a visit	$\kappa\upsilon\alpha\eta\tau\upsilon\iota\zeta$, visit, search
$\lambda\epsilon\alpha\eta$, improvement	$\lambda\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\iota\zeta$, improve
$\eta\epsilon\alpha\eta\tau$, strength	$\eta\epsilon\alpha\eta\tau\upsilon\iota\zeta$, strengthen
$\delta\acute{\epsilon}\tau$, a decree	$\delta\acute{\epsilon}\tau\upsilon\iota\zeta$, decree, enact
$\beta\acute{\alpha}\rho$, death	$\beta\acute{\alpha}\rho\upsilon\iota\zeta$, put to death
$\kappa\alpha\tau$, a battle	$\kappa\alpha\tau\upsilon\iota\zeta$, contend, fight
$\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\iota\mu$, a step	$\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\iota\mu\eta\iota\zeta$, step, advance
$\kappa\eta\iota\omicron\delta$, an end	$\kappa\eta\iota\omicron\delta\eta\upsilon\iota\zeta$, finish
$\kappa\upsilon\tau$, a trembling	$\kappa\upsilon\tau\eta\eta\iota\zeta$, tremble

NOUN.	VERB (Stem).
ζορτα, hunger, injury	ζορτουιζ, injure
ιομασ, multitude	ιομαστουιζ, multiply
ορσ, an order	ορσουιζ, order, command
ρολυρ, a light	ρολλυριζ, enlighten
τυρ (τορ), a beginning	τορυιζ, begin
τρεοιρ, a guide	τρεορυιζ, guide, lead
ριαν, pain	ριανυιζ, cause pain
οβαιρ, work	οιβρυζ, work

(b). Verbs derived from Adjectives.

ADJECTIVE.	VERB (Stem).
αρσ, high	αρυιζ, raise
βαν, white	βανυιζ, whiten
ουβ, black	ουβυιζ, blacken
βοδαρ, deaf	βοδρυιζ, deafen, bother
βυαν, lasting	βυανυιζ, preserve
ρολλυρ, apparent	ρολλυριζ, reveal, show
ρυαρ, cold	ρυαρυιζ, cool, chill
λας, weak	λαςυιζ, weaken
ρλαν, well	ρλανυιζ, make well, cure
τιρυμ, dry	τιορυμυιζ, or τυρυμυιζ, dry
βοετ, poor	βοετρυιζ, impoverish
σεαρτ, right	σεαρτυιζ, correct
μιν, fine	μινυιζ, make fine, <i>explain</i>
ιριολ, low	ιρυιζ, lower
υματ, humble	υμτυιζ, humble
ραισδριρ, rich	ραισδρυιζ, enrich

The compound verbs are very few, and are therefore of little consequence to the beginner.

PART III.—SYNTAX.

—
CHAPTER I.
 —

The Article.

470. In Irish the article always precedes its noun, and agrees with it in gender, number and case as, *an fear*, the man; *na fir*, the men; *an fíu*, of the man; *na mná*, of the woman.

471. When one noun governs another in the genitive case the article cannot be used with the first noun: as, *mac an fíu*, the son of the man; *fear an tíge*, the man of the house, &c.

Notice the difference between *the son of the man*, *mac an fíu*, and *a son of the man*, *mac do'n fear*.

Exceptions. (1) When a demonstrative adjective is used with the first noun (the governing one), the article must also be used; as, *tá an teach sin mo cara le díol*, that house of my friend's is for sale.

(2) If the two nouns form a compound word, the article is used before the first, if used in English: a newspaper, *páipeir nuairdeáta*; but, the newspaper, *an páipeir nuairdeáta*.

(3) When the noun in the genitive case is an indefinite* one, *which denotes a part of something, the material of which a thing is made, or the contents of the first noun*, the article is used with the first noun when it is used in English :—

an speim aráin, the piece of bread.

an mála mine, the bag of meal.

an crúirgín uirge, the little jug of water.

We say *blar aráin*, for, the taste of bread ; *bolat éirg*, the smell of fish ; *mac ríog*, the son of a king ; because if the noun in the genitive expresses quality, connection, or origin, the governing noun does not take the article.

472. If a nominative be followed by several genitives the article can be used only with the last (if “the” be used in English), as, *crúime éinn an capall*, the weight of the horse’s head.

The article is often omitted before a noun which is antecedent to a relative clause ; as, *ír é tuine do bí ann*. He is the person who was there.

473. In the following cases the definite article is frequently used in Irish though not used in English.

(1) **Before surnames**, when not preceded by a Christian name, as, *Raib an Ureacnac ann?* Was Walsh there?

* See par. 585.

(2) **Before the names of some countries, as, an** Spáinn, Spain; an Fhrainc, France; ní na h-Éireann, the king of Ireland: also before Rome, 'r an Róim, in Rome; ó'n Róim, from Rome. **The article is not used before the names of Ireland, England or Scotland in the nominative and dative cases.**

(3) **Before abstract nouns:** an t-ocraí, hunger. Ir maít an t-annlann an t-ocraí. Hunger is a good sauce.

We frequently use an báir for "death."

The article is not used in such sentences, as:—

Tá ocraí orm. I am hungry.

(4) **Before nouns qualified by the demonstrative adjectives:** an fear sin, that man; an bean seo, this woman.

(5) **Before adjectives used as nouns:**

an maít agus an t-olc, goodness and badness.

Ir fearr liom an glar ná an dearg. I prefer green to red.

(6) **After "Cé" meaning "which" or "what."**

Cé an fear? Which man?

Cé an leabhar? What book?

(7) **To translate "apiece," "per" or "a" before words expressing weight and measure;**

Raol an ceann. Sixpence apiece.

In speaking of *a period of time* ra (inr an) is used: as, uair ra mbliadain, once a year.

(8). Before titles :

Δη τ-ατάτηρ Εοζαν ηα Ξραμνα. Father Eugene
O'Growney.

Δη τ-ατάτηρ Ρεαοαρ ηα Λαοζαηρε. Father Peter
O'Leary.

Δη τοότσίηρ Ουβζλαρ Οε η-ήοε. Dr. Douglas Hyde.

(9) To express any attribute :

Α βεαν ηα οτρί ηβό. O woman of three cows.

(10) The article is used before the word denoting the use to which a thing is put, or the place where a thing is found or produced.

Μάλα ηα ηηνε. The meal bag, *i.e.*, the bag for holding meal.

Κρύηρησίν Δη ηηρηε. The water-jug.

Compare these with the following :—

Δη μάλα ηηνε. The bag of meal.

Δη κρύηρησίν ηηρηε. The jug of water.

(11) Before the word " uile " meaning " every."

Δη ηηλε ρεαρ. Every man.

Δη ηηλε τήρ. Every country.

(12) Whenever an indefinite noun, accompanied by an adjective is predicated of a pronoun by means of the verb ηρ, the definite article must be used with the noun whenever the adjective is placed immediately after the verb.

ηρ βρεάξ Δη τά ε. It is a fine day.

ηρ μαίτ Δη ρεαρ tú. You are a good man.

(13) Before the names of seasons, months, days of the week (when not preceded by the word *ἡμέρα*).

Ἀν ἐστὶν Σάββατον ἀτὰρ ἄρτι; Is to-day Saturday?

Ἀν ἐστὶν ἡμέρα ἡμεῖς? } Is this Monday?
 Ἀν ἐστὶν ἡμέρα ἡμεῖς? }

ἡμέρα ἡμεῖς. To-day is Friday.

CHAPTER II

The Noun.

474. In Irish one noun governs another in the genitive case, and the governed noun comes after the governing one.

ἄρτι ἡ κεφαλή. The horse's head.

The noun, *κεφαλή*, in the genitive case is aspirated by the article because it is masculine gender. It would not be aspirated if it were feminine. (See par. 40.)

475. When the governed noun in the genitive is a proper name it is generally aspirated, whether it be masculine or feminine, although the article is not used.

ἄρτι ἡ πένα. Mary's pen.

ἄρτι ἡ βιβλίον. John's book.

The last rule is by no means generally true of *place names*.

476. When the noun in genitive case has the force of an adjective, it is not preceded by the article, but its initial consonant is subject to precisely the same rules, with regard to aspiration and eclipsis, as if it were a simple adjective, *i.e.*, it is aspirated if the governing noun be nominative or accusative singular feminine, or genitive singular masculine. It is eclipsed if the governing noun be in the genitive plural.

uð círce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen)

uibe círce, of a hen-egg.

féar ceoil, a musician.

fir ceoil, of a musician.

na bféar sceoil, of the musicians.

477. **Apposition** has almost entirely disappeared in modern Irish, the **second noun being now usually in the nominative case**, no matter what the case of the first may be.

478. A noun used adjectively in English is translated into Irish by the genitive case.

A gold ring, fáinne óir (lit. a ring of gold).

A hen-egg, uð círce.

Oatmeal, mín cóirce.

479. **Collective nouns** (except in their own plurals) always take the article and qualifying adjectives in the singular; they *sometimes* take a plural pronoun, and may take a plural verb.

Ṫáηγáδáη áη θυϊθéáη cυηáθ ηηη το λάτáη ηίηη áγυη
 το θεáηηηηγ ηηáθ τοó. That company of warriors
 came into the presence of Finn, and saluted him
 (lit. to him).

480. Nouns denoting fulness or a part of anything
 are usually followed by the preposition *de* and the
 dative case, but the genitive is also used.

ceáηη (or γáθáη) τ'άη ηγáθηáηθ, one of our hounds.
 báηηη ηο θηόηγé, the top of my shoe.
 τάη ηο θυηηη, the full of my fist.

In phrases such as "some of us," "one of them,"
 &c., "of us," "of them," &c., are usually translated
 by *áγáηηη*, *άcά*, &c.; but *θίηηη*, *θίθθ*, &c., may also be
 used.

481. The personal numerals from *θίáη* to *θάηευγ*
 inclusive (see par. 177) generally take their nouns
 in the genitive plural: *θεηητ ηάc*, two sons; *ηάθηθáη*
ηéáη, nine men (lit. two of sons, nine of men).

ά έηηύη ηάc άγυη ά θcηηύη θáη.

His three sons and their three wives.

482. When used partitively they take *de* with the
 dative.

θάθθ ηé ηάθηθáη θίθθ ηά 'η τοc.

He drowned nine of them under the lake.

ηάοη ηάθηθáη δε ηάοηάηθ ηά η-έηηéáηηη.

Nine times nine of the stewards of Erin.

Personal Nouns.

483. An Irish name consists of two parts, the $\Delta\text{I}\text{M}\text{M}\text{-}\text{B}\text{A}\text{I}\text{P}\text{O}\text{I}\text{O}$ (or simply $\Delta\text{I}\text{M}\text{M}$), which corresponds to the English Christian name, and the $\rho\text{t}\text{o}\text{i}\text{n}\text{n}\text{e}\text{a}\text{O}$, the surname or family name.

Surnames were first used in Ireland about the eleventh century; until that time every Irish personal name was significant, and sometimes rendered more so by the application of some epithet. "In the early ages individuals received their names from epithets implying some personal peculiarity, such as colour of hair, complexion, size, figure, certain accidents of deformity, mental qualities, such as bravery, fierceness, &c." Joyce's "Irish Names of Places."

484. When the Christian name is used in addressing a person, it is always in the vocative case, and preceded by the particle Δ , which causes aspiration, *e.g.* :

$\rho\text{A}\text{N}$ $\text{t}\text{I}\text{O}\text{M}$, Δ $\text{S}\text{e}\text{a}\text{g}\text{A}\text{I}\text{N}$. Wait for me, John.

OIA $\text{O}\text{U}\text{I}\text{T}$, Δ $\text{S}\text{e}\text{u}\text{M}\text{A}\text{I}\text{P}$. Good morning, James.

485. When the Christian name is in the genitive case, it is aspirated, *e.g.* :

$\text{L}\text{e}\text{a}\text{B}\text{A}\text{P}$ $\text{M}\text{A}\text{I}\text{P}\text{e}$. Mary's book.

$\text{S}\text{G}\text{I}\text{A}\text{N}$ $\text{S}\text{e}\text{O}\text{I}\text{P}\text{e}$. George's knife.

486. Surnames when not preceded by a Christian name usually take the termination ΔC , which has the force of a patronymic (or father-name), and are declined like $\text{M}\text{A}\text{P}\text{e}\text{A}\text{C}$ (par. 57). They are usually preceded by the article except in the vocative case: aN $\rho\text{A}\text{O}\text{P}\text{A}\text{C}$, Power; $\text{c}\text{A}\text{P}\text{A}\text{L}\text{L}$ aN $\text{O}\text{B}\text{R}\text{I}\text{A}\text{N}\text{A}\text{I}\text{G}$, O'Brien's horse

Two forms are admissible in the vocative case; facility of pronunciation is the best guide, *e.g.*, Σαβι τειτ, Δ Όριαναιξ. Come here, O'Brien. Δ μίic uí λαιοςαιρε, O'Leary. Δ μίic uí Σuiθne, MacSweeney.

487. Surnames occurring in Ireland to-day are of three classes: (1) Surnames of Gaelic origin. These in almost every instance have the prefix Ó (uΔ) or mac for a male, and ní or níic for a female. (2) Surnames of old foreign origin. The majority of these have no prefix. (3) Surnames of late foreign origin. Only a few of these have acquired a distinct form, pronounced in an Irish way.

488. When the surname is preceded by any of the words Ó (uΔ), mac, ní, níic, the surname is in the genitive case, and is aspirated after ní or níic, but not after Ó or mac: *e.g.*, Σεαξάν mac Όomnαιιι, John McDonnell; μαίρε ní Conαιιι, Mary O'Connell; Όιαρμυιτ Ό Conαιιι, Dermot O'Connell; νόρα níic Όomnαιιι, Nora McDonnell.

489. When the whole name is in the genitive case, the words after uí (gen. of Ó or uΔ) and μίic (gen. of mac) are aspirated; ní and níic do not change in genitive. λαιοςαιρε Σεumαιρ uí Όριαν, James O'Brien's book; bó Όριαν μίic Όomnαιιι, Brian McDonnell's cow.

490. mac and Ó aspirate when they really mean "son" and "grandson" respectively.

ΜΑC ΌΟΜΝΑΙΤΤ, Donal's son.

ΜΑC ΌΟΜΝΑΙΤΤ, McDonnell.

Ό ΌΡΙΑΙΝ, Brian's grandson.

Ό ΌΡΙΑΙΝ, O'Brien.

491. Some surnames take the article after ΜΑC and ΝΙC—*e.g.*:

ΣΕΥΜΑΡ ΜΑC ΑΝ ΌΔΙΡΟ, James Ward.

ΝΌΡΑ ΝΙC ΑΝ ΟΙΤΑΙΣ, Nora McNulty.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

492. An adjective may be used either **predicatively** or **attributively**. An adjective is used *predicatively* when it is predicated of a noun by a verb, and in this case it is *usually* separated from the noun by the verb. "The way was *long*, the wind was *cold*." "The day is *fine*." "He made the mantles *green*." "Long," "cold," "fine," and "green" are used *predicatively*. An adjective is used *attributively* whenever it is not separated from the noun by the verb, and is not predicated of a noun by a verb: as, "The *infirm old* minstrel went wearily along." "He made the *green* mantles." The adjectives "*infirm*," "*old*," and "*green*" are here used *attributively*.

493. In Irish almost every common adjective can be used both predicatively and attributively. There are, however, one or two exceptions: *ṛpoč*, bad, and *ṛeΔξ*, good, can *never* be used predicatively. If "bad" or "good" be used predicatively in the English sentence, we must use *otc*, bad, or *maic*, good, in Irish. Never say or write *ṛ ṛeΔξ é* for "he is good," but *ṛ maic é*, &c.

The adjective *iomṫa* is always used predicatively with *ṛ*. In Munster *'mó* is used instead of *iomṫa*.

ṛ iomṫa maicac ṛo ξab an tṛiξe reo.

(*'Tis*) many a rider (that) has gone this way.

ADJECTIVE USED ATTRIBUTIVELY.

(a) The Position of the Adjective.

494. As a general rule the adjective follows its noun in Irish: as, *teabap mop*, a big book; *reap maic*, a good man.

Exceptions. (1) A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, always precedes its noun: as *tṛi ba*, three cows; *ṫa čṛic*, two hens. The *interrogative*, *possessive*, and most of the *indefinite adjectives* also precede their noun.

(2) Monosyllabic adjectives are frequently placed before the noun, but then the noun and adjective form a compound noun, and consequently the initial of the noun is aspirated, when possible. This is

always the case with adjectives: *veas*, good; *ṽroó*, bad; *rean*, old; and frequently with *nuas*, new; and *reior*, true. In this position the form of the adjectives never changes for number or case, but it is subject to the very same initial changes as if it were a noun.

rean-fear, an old man; *rean-fir*, old men.

treun-fear, a brave man; *áró-rí*, a high king.

an trean-bean, the old woman;

láim an trean-fir, the hand of the old man.

(3) When a name consists of two words the adjective frequently comes between them: as, "*Sliab Seal Scaid*," "the bright Slieve Gua."

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

When an adjective is used attributively and follows its noun, it agrees with the noun in gender, number, and case: as, *bean mhór*, a big woman; *mac an fíor mhóir*, the son of the big man; *na fir mhóra*, the big men.

For the aspiration and eclipsis of the adjective see par. 149.

495. Since the adjective in English has no inflexion for gender, it is quite a common thing to have one adjective qualifying two or more nouns of different genders. Sometimes in Irish we meet with one adjective qualifying two nouns of different genders or numbers; in such cases the adjective follows the

latter noun, and agrees with it alone. However, the more usual method is to use the adjective after each noun: as,

ῥεαρ̄ μᾱιτ̄ ἀγυρ̄ βεαν̄ μᾱιτ̄.

A good man and woman.

ADJECTIVE USED PREDICATIVELY.

(a) Position of the Adjective.

496. An adjective used predicatively always follows its noun, except when it is predicated by means of the verb **IS**, in any of its forms, expressed or understood.

The men are good, τὰ να ρη̄ μᾱιτ̄.

The day is fine, τὰ αν̄ λά βρε̄δξ̄.

If the verb **IS** be used in these sentences, notice the position of the adjective and the use of the pronoun.

The men are good, ἡ̄ μᾱιτ̄ να ρη̄ ιᾱθ̄.

The day is fine, ἡ̄ βρε̄δξ̄ αν̄ λά ε̄.

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

An adjective used predicatively never agrees with its noun in either gender, number, or case: in other words, *the simple form of the adjective is always used*.

Moreover, it is never aspirated nor eclipsed by the noun.

497. When the adjective comes immediately after the Past Tense or Conditional of **IS** (*i.e.*, βᾱ or βῡθ̄),

its initial is generally aspirated, when possible; but in this case it is not the noun which causes aspiration.

Ὁ αὐτὸς ἦν ἡμέρα. It was a fine day.

498. Notice the difference in meaning between the following:—

Ῥιννε πένα ῤεῖα ἀκροῦτα ἔκαστος. He made the sharp knives.

Ῥιννε πέ ῤεῖα πένα ῤεῖα ἀκροῦτα }
Ῥιννε πένα ῤεῖα ἀκροῦτα ῤεῖα } He made the knives sharp.

Ἐὶς ἀνὴρ ὁ μέγας ἔσθλός ἐστιν. The big cow is black.

Ἐὶς ἀνὴρ ὁ ἔσθλός ἐστιν μέγας. The black cow is big.

Ἐὶς ἀνὴρ ὁ ἔσθλός ἐστιν ῤεῖα ἀκροῦτα. The night is dark and wet.

Ἐὶς ἀνὴρ ὁ ῤεῖα ἀκροῦτα ἔσθλός ἐστιν. The wet night is dark.

499. Adjectives denoting fulness or a part of anything are usually followed by *οἷ* with the dative case:

full of milk, ἔσθλός οἷ γάλακτος.

two barrels full of water, δύο βαρέλια ἔσθλός οἷ ὕδατος.

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

Position of the Words.

500. A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, goes before the noun.

τέσσαρες ἵπποι, four horses; ἕξ πρόβατα, six sheep.

ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος, the first boy.

The words for 40, 60, 80, 200, 300, &c., also precede their nouns.

501. A numeral adjective, except those just mentioned, consisting of two or more words, takes its noun immediately after the first part of the numeral:
as,

ceitíre capail deus, fourteen horses.

ṽá uan deus, twelve lambs.

ṽá buin deus ir trí ficíto, seventy-two cows.

502. When we wish to express large numbers in Irish, we may either place the unit digit first, then the tens, next the hundreds, and so on; or we may express them in the English order. Convenience for utterance and clearness of sense are the best guides in any particular case.

The word ΔΣΥΣ is generally used with the larger numbers CÉAD, míle, etc., and IS with the smaller ones.

129 miles, céad (míle) ΔΣΥΡ naoi míle ficíad.

79 horses, naoi scapail déas ir trí ficíto.

5,635 men, cúis míle ΔΣΥΡ ré céad fear ΔΣΥΡ cúis
fir déas ar ficíto.

356 sheep, ré caoiuis déas ir ṽá ficíto ΔΣΥΡ (ar)
trí céad.

1,666 years, ré bliadhna ir trí ficíto ΔΣΥΡ (ar) ré
céad ΔΣΥΡ (ar) míle.

519 A.D., doir do'n tigeapna cúis céad ΔΣΥΡ naoi
déas.

52,000 of the Roman army, ṽá míle déas ir ṽá
ficíto míle de fluaḡ Rómánac.

More than 400 years, *tuille*($\Delta\theta$) (*bneir*) $\Delta\zeta\upsilon\rho$
ceitne céad bliadain.

About 80, *tuairim* le (*or timdeall* le) ceitne ríeo.

„ r „ „ r „ „ „

The word *ruige* is often added to make it clear that *miles* not thousands is meant. Sé míle *ruige*, *or* ré míle [*oe*] *ruige*, *six miles*.

503. The initials of the numerals undergo the very same changes with regard to aspiration and eclipsis as a noun would in the same position.

504. The article prefixes τ to $\Delta\omicron\eta\mu\acute{\alpha}\theta$, first, and to $\omicron\delta\tau\acute{\mu}\acute{\alpha}\theta$, eighth, whether the following noun be masculine or feminine: as,

$\Delta\eta\ \tau$ - $\omicron\delta\tau\acute{\mu}\acute{\alpha}\theta$ *bean*, the eighth woman.

Initial Changes produced by the Numerals.

505. $\Delta\omicron\eta$, one; $\tau\acute{\alpha}$, two; $\zeta\epsilon\upsilon\theta$, first; and $\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho$, third, aspirate the initial of the following word: as,

$\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\theta\acute{o}$ *amáin*, one cow; $\Delta\eta$ $\zeta\epsilon\upsilon\theta$ *feap*, the first man.

506. $\Delta\omicron\eta$, prefixes τ to the letter *r*; but has no effect on υ or τ : $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\Delta\rho\acute{\alpha}\iota$ *amáin*, one ass; $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\acute{\omicron}\rho$ *amáin*, one foot; $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\zeta\alpha\rho\tau$ *amáin*, one priest; $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\alpha\tau$ *amáin*, one rod; $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\tau\rho\epsilon\theta\acute{\alpha}\zeta$ *amáin*, one hawk; $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ *feathac*, two hawks; $\Delta\omicron\eta$ $\tau\alpha\theta\acute{\omicron}$ *amáin*, one side.

507. $\zeta\epsilon\alpha\acute{\omicron}\tau$, seven; $\omicron\delta\tau$, eight; $\eta\Delta\omicron\iota$, nine; and $\tau\epsilon\iota\acute{\omicron}$, ten; and their compounds eclipse the initial

of the following noun and prefix *n* to vowels; *peact* *mBa*, seven cows; *veic n-uBla*, ten apples.

508. *Tri*, *ceitpe*, *cúis* and *ré* have usually no effect on consonants (except *ceuro*, 100, and *míte*, 1000); but *tri*, *ceitpe*, *ré*, and *oapa* prefix *n* to vowels: as, *tri Ba*, three cows; *tri n-apail*, three asses; *ré n-uBla*, six apples; *'ran oapa n-áit*, in the second place; *tri ceuro*, 300; *ceitpe míté*, 4000.

Tri, *ceitpe*, *cúis* and *ré* (as well as *peact*, *oet*, &c.), cause eclipsis in the genitive plural: *a Bean na tTri mBó*. *O woman of three cows!* *tuac ceitpe bpúnt* *four pound's worth*.

The Number of the Noun after the Numerals.

509. The noun after *aoi* is always in the singular, even in such numbers as 11, 21, 31, 41, &c. The other numerals (except *oá*) may take the singular number when unity of idea is expressed: *e.g.*, *aoi uBail* *veas*, *eleven apples*; *oapumao ré ar na tri buille* *'buatao*. He forgot to strike the three blows.

510. When a noun has two forms in the plural, a short form and a long one, the short form is preferred after the numerals: as

naoi n-uairé, nine times; not *naoi n-uairéanna*.

511. In Modern Irish the numerals *rice*, 20; *oá rice*, 40, &c., *ceuro*, 100; *míte*, 1,000, are regarded as simple numeral adjectives which take the noun after them in the singular number.

512. This peculiar construction has arisen from the fact that these numerals are really *nouns*, and formerly governed the nouns after them in the *genitive plural*. As the genitive plural of most Irish nouns has exactly the same form as the nominative singular, the singular form has come to be almost universally used in Modern Irish after these numerals. Formerly they would use ceoib ban and ríche caoirí, but now we use ceoib bean and ríche caoirí.

513. The word ceann and its plural cinn are often used with numerals *when the noun is not expressed in English*: as, Ca mhéid (an'mó) leabhar aḡat? Tá dó ceann deug aḡam. How many books have you? I have twelve.

Tá ceann (or duine) aca iní an tíg.

There is one of them in the house.

The Dual Number.

514. Dá, "two," always takes the noun after it in the dual number (neither singular nor plural), which in every Irish noun has the same form as the dative singular. This does not at all imply that the noun after dá is in the dative case. It is in the *dative singular form*, but it may be in any of the five cases, according to its use in the sentence. All the cases of the dual number are alike, but the form of the genitive plural is often used for the genitive dual: dá buin, two cows; dá ḡadainn, two smiths; lán a dá lámh or lán a dá lámh, the full of his two hands.

515. The article which qualifies a noun in the dual number will always be in the singular form.

516. The adjective which qualifies a noun in the dual number will be in the plural form, but really in the dual number; the pronouns belonging to the noun will be in the plural form; and the verb may, but need not be; because in these parts of speech the dual number and the plural number have the same forms.

517. The initial of an adjective* qualifying and agreeing with a noun in the dual number will be aspirated, no matter what the gender or case of the noun may be: as,

ὅα τῖς οὐς,	twelve houses.
ἀν ὅα λάμν ὀάνα,	the two white hands.
ἑλάν ἄ ὅα λάμν ὀεας,	the full of her two little hands.

518. The *ο* of *ὅα* is usually aspirated, except after words ending in *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, *ρ* (dentals), or after the possessive adjective *ἄ*, her.

ἄ ὅα ὀοῖρ ὀεας,	her two little feet.
-----------------	----------------------

* Except demonstrative, possessive, indefinite, and interrogative adjectives.

The Possessive Adjective.

519. A possessive adjective can never be used without a noun: as, her father and his, α η - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$ $\alpha\zeta\upsilon\eta$ α $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$.

520. The possessive adjectives always precede their nouns: as, mo $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, my mother.

521. The possessives mo, my; $\tau\omicron$, thy; and α , his, aspirate the initial of their nouns; $\acute{\alpha}\eta$, our; $\upsilon\eta$, your; and α , their, cause eclipsis: as, α $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\eta$, his poem; $\tau\omicron$ $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, thy mother; α $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\eta$, her poem; α $\eta\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\eta$, their poem.

522. If a noun begins with a vowel, mo, my, and $\tau\omicron$, thy, become m' and τ' (τ or τ'); α , his, has no effect; α , her, prefixes η ; and α , their, prefixes η ; $\acute{\alpha}\eta$, our, and $\upsilon\eta$, your, also prefix η to vowels: as, α $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, his father; α η - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, her father; α η - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, their father; μ' $\acute{\rho}\epsilon\alpha\eta$, my husband; τ' $\epsilon\upsilon\eta$, your bird; $\acute{\alpha}\eta$ η - $\alpha\eta\acute{\alpha}\eta$ $\lambda\alpha\epsilon\tau\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau$, our daily bread; $\upsilon\eta$ η - $\alpha\upsilon\eta\acute{\alpha}\eta$, your song.

523. The possessive adjectives, when compounded with prepositions (see par. 186), have the same influence over the initials of their nouns as they have in their uncompounded state: as, $\tau\omicron\omicron\mu$ $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, to my mother; $\omicron\mu$ $\tau\iota\eta$, from my country.

524. When the portion of a thing which belongs to one or more persons is to be expressed by the possessive adjectives, the name of the thing is preceded by *cuio*, with the possessive adjective before it. The name of the thing is in the genitive case—genitive singular if *quantity* be implied, but genitive plural if *number*—as, my bread, *mo cuio aráin* (lit. my share of bread); his wine, *a cuio fíona*; their horses, *a scuio capall*.

This rule is not always followed; for instance, we sometimes find *m'fíon*, my wine; but *mo cuio fíona* is more idiomatic.

525. The word *cuio* is never used in this way before the name of a single object.

mo teabdar, my book; *a scuio capall*, their horse.

a teabdar, his book; but *a cuio teabdar*, his books.

a bó, her cow; *a cuio bó*, her cows.

526. The word *cuio* is not used in such phrases as *mo cora*, my feet; *mo fúite*, my eyes; *a cnáma*, his bones, &c.

527. When the emphatic suffix is used, some make it follow *cuio*; others make it follow the noun: as, *mo cuio-re aráin* or *mo cuio aráin-re*.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PRONOUN.

Personal Pronoun.

528 The personal pronouns agree with the nouns for which they stand in gender, number and person: as, He is a big man. *1r mór an fear é.* They are big men. *1r mór na fir iad.*

529. A personal pronoun which stands for a noun the gender of which is different from its sex, agrees in gender with the sex of the noun; as, *1r maic an caitín í.* She is a good girl. *1r olc an comharrá é.* He is a bad neighbour.

530. In Irish we have no neuter pronoun corresponding to the English "it;" hence, in translating "it," we must determine the gender of the Irish noun (masculine or feminine) and then use *ré* (he) or *rí* (she) accordingly:* as, It is terrible weather. *1r caite an aimsir í.* Is to-day Friday? *An í an doine atá agam?* 'Tob í an fírinne í. It was the truth. *Tá an carúr agam, ní fuil ré trom.* I have the hammer, it is not heavy.

* The word *áit* although feminine takes sometimes a masculine pronoun, as, *1r veap an áit é.* It is a nice place.

Notice also—

1r é }
 or } *mo bairnéad. mo tuairim, &c.* It is my opinion, &c., &c.
1r í }

531. The pronoun *τú*, thou, is always used to translate the English "you" when only one person is referred to; as, How are you? *Σιοναρ τά τú?* What a man you are! *Νάσ τú αν ρεαρ!*

532. The personal pronouns, whether nominative or accusative, always come after the verb; as, *μοτανν ρέ τú*, he praises you.

533. The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are used immediately after the verb 1S in any of its forms expressed or understood; as, *ιρ é αν ρεαρ τάρουρ é*. He is a strong man. *Αν é α ρυαρ é?* Was it he who found it? *Νάσ ι ο' ινεαν ι?* Is she not your daughter?

534. A personal pronoun which stands for a sentence, or part of a sentence, is third person singular, masculine gender. *Αν ρυο δουδαητ μέ, ιρ é δουριμ ανίρ*. What I said, I repeat.

535. The accusative personal pronoun usually comes last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs: as, *Ο'ράσ ρέ αρ αν άιτ ριν ιαο*. He left them at that place. *Ρυσ ρέ τειρ μίτε ειτε é*. He brought it with him another mile. *Ο'ράσαρ ιμ οίαιο é*. I left it after me.

Relative Pronoun.

536. The relative particle follows its antecedent and precedes its verb: as, *αν ρεαρ α εοιλόεαρ*, the man who will sleep.

537. The relative particle, whether expressed or understood, always causes aspiration: as, *an fear beair ag obair*, the man who will be at work.

538. The relative when preceded by a preposition causes eclipsis (unless the verb be in the Past Tense). When the relative *a* signifies "all that" or "what" it causes eclipsis: as, *an áit i n-a b-fuit ré*, the place in which he is; *a b-fuit i mBuite-áta-Cliat*, all that is in Dublin.

539. When the relative is governed by a preposition and followed by a verb in the Past Tense, the relative combines with *no* (the old sign of the Past Tense), and does not eclipse: as, *an áit ar tuit doó*, the place where (in which) Hugh fell.

540. The eight verbs which do not admit of the compounds of *no* being used before them (see par. 279) form an exception to the last rule: as, *an tír i n-a tóaimis ré*, the country into which he came.

541. In English, when the relative or interrogative pronoun is governed by a preposition, the pronoun very often comes before the governing word: as, *What are you speaking about? The man that he gave the book to is here.* In colloquial Irish it is a very common practice to separate the relative particle from the preposition which governs it; but instead of using a simple preposition at the end of the sentence, as in English, we use a **prepositional pronoun**. Thus we

can say—*an fear aḡ a bfuil an bó*, or more usually, *an fear a bfuil an bó aḡe*,* the man who has the cow; *an fear ar úiotar an capall leir*, or *an fear leir úiotar an capall*, the man to whom I sold the horse.

542. The forms *ṽarṽ* or *ṽarab*, *ṽarṽ*, *leirṽ*, *marṽ*, &c., are compounds of a preposition, relative particle; “*ro*,” the sign of the Past Tense; and *ba* or *buṽ* the Past Tense of *ir*.

ṽarṽ = *ṽo* + *a* + *ro* + *ba* = to whom was.

leirṽ = *le* + *a* + *ro* + *ba* = with or by whom was.

as, *bean ṽarṽ ainm Úrḡiṽ*, a woman whose name was Brigid.

543. As the accusative case of the relative particle has exactly the same form as the nominative, the context must determine, in those tenses in which the verb has no distinct termination for the relative, whether the relative particle is the subject or object of the verb; *an fear a buail Seagán*, may mean, ‘The man whom John struck, or The man who struck John.’

Translation of the Genitive Case of the English Relative.

544. The Irish relative has no inflection for case; hence, in order to translate the English word “whose”

* *an fear aḡ b-fuil an bó aḡe* is also used.

when not an interrogative, we must use one of the prepositions (a, o, i) + relative particle + possessive adjective (before the noun).

The man whose son was sick.

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{o} \acute{a} \\ \text{a} \text{g} \acute{a} \\ \text{i} \text{n} \text{-} \acute{a} \end{array} \right\} \text{raib} \text{ a} \text{ mac} \text{ tinn.}$$

but o^á, a^{gá}, or 'n^á, i n-^á are often shortened to a, go, and 'na; hence the above sentence in colloquial Irish would be—

$$\text{an fear} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{a} \\ \text{go} \\ \text{'na} \end{array} \right\} \text{raib} \text{ a} \text{ mac} \text{ tinn.}$$

The woman whose son is sick visited us yesterday.

$$\text{an bean} \text{ } \acute{u} \text{ } \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{go} \\ \text{'g} \acute{a} \\ \text{\&c.} \end{array} \right\} \text{b} \text{fuil} \text{ a} \text{ mac} \text{ tinn} \text{ } \acute{e} \text{áin} \text{is} \text{ } \acute{r} \text{i} \\ \text{ar} \text{ } \acute{e} \text{uain} \text{ic} \text{ } \text{in} \text{ } \acute{o} \acute{e} \text{ } \acute{e} \text{u} \text{g} \text{ainn.}$$

545. To translate the English relative pronoun when governed by an active participle, we employ a somewhat similar construction; as—

The hare that the hounds are pursuing.

An ghréif^á go bfuil na gáda^{ir} ar a lo^{is} (or ar a tó^{ir}, or a^g tó^{ir}a^{is}e^ác^t a^{ir}).

The man whom I am striking.

An fear a^{tá} a^gam 'á (o'á, gá) bu^{al}á^o.

546. The relative Δ meaning *all that, what*, may itself be genitive; as, τριαν Δ μαιθ̄ ανη, a third of what were there. “Θειη̄ θεαηηαδ̄τ̄ ομ̄ ε̄ροιθε̄ ε̄μ̄ Δ μαηηεαηηη̄ αη̄ θ̄αν̄ε̄νοῑε̄ ε̄ηηεαηηη̄ ο̄ιξ̄.” “Bear a blessing from my heart to all those who live on the fair hills of Holy Ireland.”

The relative Δ in this sentence is genitive case being governed by ε̄μ̄ (see par. 603).

CHAPTER V.

The Verb.

547. As a general rule the verb precedes its nominative: as, τ̄ᾱ η̄ε̄, he is; θ̄ῑ αν̄ η̄εαη̄ ανηη, the man was there.

Exceptions. (1) When the subject is a relative or an interrogative pronoun the verb comes after its subject; as,

Αη̄ θ̄υαδ̄αῑη̄ Δ θ̄υαη̄ηεαη̄ με̄. The boy who strikes me.

Σαθ̄ ατ̄ᾱ αξ̄ατ̄? What have you?

(2) In a relative sentence the nominative though not a relative pronoun may precede its verb; but as the noun is usually far separated from the verb, a

personal pronoun is used as a sort of temporary subject, so that really the noun and its pronoun are nominative to the same verb: as,

An fear atá 'na fearain ag an doras buail ré an capall. The man who is standing at the door struck the horse.

Compare the similar use of the French pronoun *ce*; or the English "He that shall persevere unto the end, *he* shall be saved."

(3) The nominative often precedes its verb in poetry, and sometimes even in prose.

Rac go raib ort! Success to you!

548. Transitive verbs govern the accusative case; and the usual order of words is, Verb, Subject, Object. When the subject or object is a relative or an interrogative pronoun it precedes the verb.

Do rinne Seaszán an báð rain. John made that boat.

Do buail an buscail é. The boy struck him.

For the conditions under which a verb is aspirated or eclipsed, see pars. 21(g) and 26(e).

Use of the Subjunctive Mood.

549. The most frequent use of the present subjunctive is with the conjunction *go*, expressing a wish. If the wish be negative use *nár* (except with *raib*).

Ξο mβεαννιξιό Όια ουιτ !	May God bless you !
Ξο θφοριυό Όια οραινν !	God help us !
Ξο οτείξ τύ ρλάν !	Safe home ! (may you go safely) !
Νάρ λείξιό Όια ριν !	May God not allow that ! God forbid !
Ξο ραιθ μαιε αζατ !	Thank you !
Νά ραιθ μαιε αζατ !	No thanks to you !

550. The subjunctive is also used after **ΝΟ ΞΟ, ΞΟ** or **ΔΩΤ ΞΟ**, all meaning "until"; and after **ΜΥΝΑ**, "unless," but only when there is an element of doubt.

Ραν ανηρο Ξο οταζαο αφιρ.	Stay here till I come again.
Μυνα ζρειοιό ριθ μέ.	Unless you believe me.
Μυνα οτουζαιό τύ αν ε-αιρηεαο οομ.	Unless you give me the money.

551. **Συλ Δ, Συλ ρΔ, Συλ μά, Συλ ΌΔ**, all meaning "before," when used with reference to an event not considered as an actual occurrence, take the subjunctive; as,

Ιμτιξ λεατ ρυλ Δ οταζαιό αν μαξιρτιρ. Be off with you, before the master comes.

552. The past subjunctive is found after **ΌΔ** or **ΜΥΝΑ** to express a supposed condition. They may also take a conditional. In translating the English phrases "if he believed," "if he had believed" (im-

plying that he did not believe), we use *ṛá* with the past subjunctive; but as this Tense is identical in form with the Imperfect Tense, it may be said that it is the Imperfect Tense which is employed in this case.

If you were to see Donal on the following day
you would pity him.

*Ṭá bʳeicteá Ṭomnall ar maidin lá ar n-a bárao
baó tʳuaḡ leat é.*

If you were to give me that book.

Ṭá tʳuḡtá-ra Ṭomra an leabair rin.

If it were true for him. *Ṭá mbaó fíor óó é.*

All the particles given above can also be used with the past subjunctive in reference to past time.

553. In the passive voice the present and past subjunctive are identical in form with the Present and Imperfect Tenses (respectively) of the Indicative Mood.

May it be worn out well. *ḡo ḡcaittear ḡo maic é.*

May it never be worn out. *náar cáittear ḡo deo é.*

If it were worn out. *Ṭá ḡcaitti é.*

Relative Form of the Verb.

554. The relative form of the verb is used after the relative particle *á*, when it is the subject of the verb; (but never after the negative relative *nac*, which or *who...not*). It has a distinct form in two, and only

two, Tenses—the *Present* and the *Future*. In these two Tenses it ends in *ar* or *ear*. In all the other Tenses the third person singular is used after the relative pronoun. The verb is aspirated after the relative, expressed or understood ; but *naċ* eclipses.

555. The inflection of the relative form in *present* tense is not used in the spoken Language of to-day (except in proverbs). In Connaught the final *r* of the relative form is added to the form for the 3rd person singular ; e.g., *an fear a buaiteannr*, *the man who strikes* ; *an buacail a tuiġeannr*, *the boy who understands*. The literary form of the relative in the *future* tense is retained in full vigour in Connaught ; e.g., *an fear a buaitfeair*, *the man who will strike*. In Munster the relative form has entirely disappeared in both the present and the future tenses (except in proverbs). The 3rd person singular form has taken its place ; e.g., *an fear a buaiteann*, *the man who strikes*.

556. As the relative has no inflection for case, ambiguity sometimes arises : e.g., *an fear a buait Seagán*, may mean, either *the man who struck John*, or, *the man whom John struck*. The context usually solves the difficulty. The following construction is sometimes employed in order to obviate any ambiguity :—

<i>An fear a buait Seagán.</i>	The man who struck John.
<i>An fear gur buait Seagán é.</i>	The man whom John struck.

557. *Cionnur*, how ; *nuaip*, when ; and *mar*, as, are followed by the relative form of the verb in the Present and Future, and the verb is aspirated ; but with *cionnur a*, *cia an ċaoi*, *cia an nór*, *cia an moð*, or any

other such locutions, the eclipsing Δ or ι (*in which*) is used before the verb. Before the Past Tense, of course, $\Delta\eta$ ($\Delta + \eta\omicron$) is used. $\text{Cionnur } \Delta \text{ } \delta\eta\mu\iota \text{ } \tau\acute{\alpha}$? How are you?

$\mu\Delta\eta$ is also followed by the ordinary Present and Future.

558. $\text{Su}\iota$, "before," has two usages. It may be followed by the relative forms—*e.g.*, $\eta\mu\iota \text{ } \tau\iota\omicron\epsilon\tau\alpha\eta \text{ } \rho\acute{\epsilon}$, $\eta\mu\iota \text{ } \tau\acute{\alpha}\iota\mu\iota\varsigma \text{ } \rho\acute{\epsilon}$; or else it may be followed by one of the particles Δ , $\mu\acute{\alpha}$, $\rho\acute{\alpha}$, $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}$, all of which eclipse.

559. After these particles, the Subjunctive Mood is often used when the event is future and uncertain, or contains a mental element: as—

$\iota\mu\tau\iota\varsigma \text{ } \lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau \text{ } \eta\mu\iota \text{ } \Delta \text{ } \delta\eta\epsilon\iota\omicron\upsilon \text{ } \rho\acute{\epsilon} \text{ } \tau\acute{\alpha}$.

Be off (with you) before he sees you (*i.e.*, so that he may not see you).

It is not correct to eclipse after the word $\eta\mu\iota$, as $\eta\mu\iota \text{ } \upsilon\tau\acute{\alpha}\iota\mu\iota\varsigma$, although sometimes done.

560. The relative form of the Present Tense is frequently used as a historic present, even when no relative occurs in the sentence: as—

$\eta\omicron\upsilon\tau\alpha\eta \text{ } \epsilon\eta\eta\epsilon\mu\omicron\eta\omicron\upsilon \text{ } \upsilon\omicron\iota\upsilon$. Eremon revealed to them.

The Verbal Noun and its Functions.

561. "Is there an Infinitive in Irish?" We give here Father O'Leary's answer to his own question, "Certainly not." In Irish there is neither an infinitive mood nor a present participle, both functions being discharged by the verbal noun. It follows from this statement that *there is no such thing as a sign of the infinitive mood in Irish.*

Ír maic tuom siubal.	I wish to walk.
Dubhar leis gan teacht.	I told him not* to come.
Tá ormra feiceamh.	I have to wait.
Níor maic tuom bean-nuḡad dó.	I did not wish to salute him.
Ní tís le mála folamh rearamh.	An empty bag cannot stand.

562. In the above examples, and in thousands of similar ones, *the Irish verbal noun is an exact equivalent in sense of the English infinitive, sign and all.* If any one of the prepositions *do* (or *á*), *le* or *cum*, be used before the verbal nouns in the above examples, the result is utter nonsense. Now consider the following examples:—

Ír maic tuom an bóchar do siubal.	I wish to walk the road.
Ír maic tuom focal do labairt.	I wish to speak a word.

* Not before the English infinitive is translated by *gan* (a prep., without).

Θυβαιρε μ'αταρη υιου ζαν αν capall το υιοι.	My father told me not to sell the horse.
Ιρ κορη θυτε αν ρευρ το βαινε.	You ought to cut the grass.
Αν ρειορη τελε αν εαινε το ευρηρη?	Can you understand the conversation?
Ιρ μιαν υιου υιρη το ρηρηοβαο.	I wish to write a letter.

563. The *preposition* το in the above examples and ones like them between the noun and the verbal noun, is very often, in the spoken language, softened to α: and this α is not heard before or after a vowel: as,

Ιρ κορη θυτε κομαιοτε 'ζηλαοαο.
You ought to take advice.

564. In any sentence of the first set of examples there is question of only one thing; e.g., ριυβαο, τελετε, ρειτεαρη, &c., but in each of the sentences of the second set *there is a relation between two things*: e.g., βοταρ and ριυβαο, ροαο and λαβαιρε, &c., and to express this relationship a *preposition is used between the two nouns*. If the relation between the nouns be altered the preposition must also be altered, as—

Τα βοταρ αζαμ τε ριυβαο,	I have a road to walk.
Τα ροαο αζαμ τε λαβαιρε,	I have a word to say.
Τα capall αζαμ τε υιοι,	I have a horse for sale (to sell).
Τα ρευρ αζαο τεβαινε,	You have grass to cut.

565. There is still another preposition which can be used between the nouns to express another alteration in meaning—

Τὰ τεὰ ἐμὲ ἐμὲ κομνυῖτε I have a house to live in.
 ἄγαμ.

Τὰ καρὰ ἐμὲ μαρκυῖτε- He has a horse to ride on.
 εἰς τὰ ἀίγε.

If in any one of these sentences the wrong preposition be employed the proper meaning cannot be expressed.

566. In translating the simple English infinitive of an intransitive verb, use the simple verbal noun in Irish: as,

He told me to go to Cork. Οὐδαίτε πέ τιὸμ του ζο
 Κορκαίτε.

An empty bag cannot
 stand. Νί τίς τε μάλα ποτὰμ
 ρεαρὰμ.

It is impossible to write
 without learning. Νί πέιτορ ρζρὶοδαὸ ζαν
 ποζλαίμ.

I prefer to walk. Ἴρ ρεαρρ τιὸμ ριυδαί.

He cannot stand. Νί τίς τείρ ρεαρὰμ.

Tell him to sit down. Ἀδαίρ τείρ ριυδε ρίορ.

Tell them to go away. Ἀδαίρ τεο ἰμτεἰτ.

567. When the English intransitive infinitive expresses purpose (i.e., the gerundial infinitive), use the preposition *le*.

He came to stay,	Ṭáinig ré le fanamaint.
I have a word to say,	Ṭá focal agam le labairt.
You are to wait,	Ṭá tú le feiceam.
I am to go,	Ṭáim le dul.

568. When the English verb is transitive and in the simple infinitive (no purpose implied) use the preposition *do* or the softened form *a*.

My father told me to buy a horse.	Dubhairt m'áthair liom capall do éannaic.
You ought to have cut the grass.	Ba cóir duit an fear do baint.
He told me not to shut the door.	Dubhairt ré liom gan an doras do dhúnaó.
Would you like to read this book?	An mian leat an leabhar ro do léigeat?

569. When the English infinitive is transitive, and also expresses purpose, use either *Cun* or *le* before the noun which is the object of the English infinitive, and *do* before the verbal noun in Irish; *cun* takes

the noun after it in the genitive; *te* becomes *leir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.

He will come to judge the living and the dead.	ΤΙΟCΡΑΙΘ ΣΕ CUM BPEIT- EAMHNAIP TO CΑΘΑΙPT AP ΘEOYAIΘ AΣYPT AP MHPT- AIΘ.
He came to buy a horse.	ΤΑΙΝΙΣ ΡΕ TE CΑΡΑΙΛ TO CΕΑΝΝΑC.
He went to strike the men.	CΥΑΙΘ ΡΕ CUM NA ΘPEAP TO ΘYΑΛΑΘ.
He went to strike the man.	CΥΑΙΘ ΡΕ LEIP AN ΘPEAP TO ΘYΑΛΑΘ.
He said that to praise the girl.	ΘYΘΑΙPT ΡΕ PIN LEIP AN ΣCΑΙΛΙΝ TO ΜΟΛΑΘ.
He came to buy the horse.	ΤΑΙΝΙΣ ΡΕ CUM AN CΑΡΑΙΛ A CΕΑΝΝΑC.

570. We can also express the above by means of the preposition *to* alone, but in this case we must put the verbal noun before the other noun. This latter will, of course, be now in the genitive case, because one noun governs another in the genitive case. This is the *only governing power the verbal noun has in Irish*.

He came to buy the horse.	ΤΑΙΝΙΣ ΡΕ TO CΕΑΝΝΑC AN CΑΡΑΙΛ.
He went to strike the man.	CΥΑΙΘ ΡΕ TO ΘYΑΛΑΘ AN PIP.

Did you come to strike John?	Αν ὀτάνῃσαι το θυαλαὸ ἑαξάιν?
He came to make fun.	Ἐάινις ρέ το θευναίη ῆρην.
They came to make war.	Ἐάνῃσαι το θευναίη κοῆαι.

N.B.—This latter method is not often used in the spoken language.

571. When the English infinitive is passive, and also expresses purpose, use *te*.

He is to be hanged.	Ἐά ρέ <i>te</i> κροῦαὸ, or <i>te</i> βεῖτ κροῦτα.
The milk is to be drunk.	Ἐά αν βαινε <i>te</i> η-οι (&c.).
Cows are to be bought at the fair.	Ἐά βα <i>te</i> σεαῖναῖ ἀρ αν αοῖαῖ.
The grass is to be cut.	Ἐά αν ρεϋρ <i>te</i> βαινε.
The house is to be sold.	Ἐά αν τεαῖ <i>te</i> οῖοι.
There is no one to be seen on the road.	Ἡῖ ρυῖτ οῖνε ἀρ βιῖ <i>te</i> ρεῖρῖνε ἀρ αν ἡβόῖαρ.

572. When a personal pronoun is the object of the English infinitive and the latter does not express purpose, we translate as follows:—

You ought not to strike me.	{ Ἡῖ κοῖρ οῖνε μέ το θυαλαὸ. Ἡῖ κοῖρ οῖνε μο θυαλαὸ.
I wished to strike him.	{ Ἦα ἡῖαν ἡοῖ ἐ το θυαλαὸ. Ἦα ἡῖαν ἡοῖ α θυαλαὸ.

- I wish to praise her. { 1r μίαν λιὸν ἰ το ῥολαῶ.
 { 1r μίαν λιὸν α μολαῶ.
- It is not right to strike them. { ἡί κόρη ιαῶ το ὕαλαῶ.
 { ἡί κόρη α μβυαλαῶ.
- It is a bad thing to wound me. { 1r ολε αν ρυῶ μέ το
 ζοναῶ.
 { 1r ολε αν ρυῶ μο ζοναῶ.
- I cannot understand it. ἡί τίς λιὸν α τῆςρηντ
 (its understanding).
- Could you tell me who it was? Αν ρέτορη λεατ α* ἰνηρηντ
 τοὸν κια 'ρη'έ?
- A desire to kill them came upon me. Ἐάμης μίαν α μαρῶτα
 ορηρα.

In this sentence μαρῶτα is the genitive case (after the noun μίαν) of the verbal noun μαρῶαῶ.

573. When the English infinitive governing a personal pronoun expresses purpose, we translate as follows:—

- He came to strike me. { Ἐάμης ρέ τοὸν ὕαλαῶ.
 { Ἐάμης ρέ λε μέ το ὕαλαῶ.
- I went to strike them. { Ἐυαῖῶ μέ τ'ά μῶαλαῶ.
 { Ἐυαῖῶ μέ λε η-ιαῶ το
 ὕαλαῶ.

* Whenever the object of the verbal noun is a phrase, it cannot be put in the genitive case, but the possessive adjective α is used before the verbal noun.

They are coming to wound us.	}	Ṭá ríad aḡ teac̄t uáir
		nḡonad̄.
	}	Ṭá ríad aḡ teac̄t le rinn
		uo ḡonad̄.

If we used the autonomous form in this last sentence we would get—

They are coming to wound us.	}	Ṭáctar aḡ teac̄t uáir
		nḡonad̄.
	}	Ṭáctar aḡ teac̄t le rinn
		uo ḡonad̄.

574. The English present participle is usually translated by the verbal noun preceded by the preposition *aḡ*. If the English present participle expresses "rest" (*e.g.*, *standing, sitting, lying, sleeping, &c.*), the verbal noun must be preceded by the preposition *le* (= *in*) compounded with a suitable possessive adjective (§ 186).

Ṭá ríad aḡ teac̄t.

They are coming.

Úi an buac̄ail̄ 'na f̄earām̄.

The boy was standing.

Ṭá an bean na f̄earām̄.

The woman is standing.

575. The verbal noun in each of the above is dative case, governed by the preposition *aḡ*.

576. When the English present participle governs an objective case, the object if a noun will follow the verbal noun in Irish and will be in the genitive case.

He is cutting the grass.

Ṭá ré aḡ bāint an f̄éir̄.

She was stretching out her
hand.

Úi rí aḡ r̄inead̄ a láim̄e
amad̄.

Are you reading the letter? Ὀφειλ τὴ ἀξ λέιξεαὸ νὰ
 λιτρε?

Who was beating the child? Για βί ἀξ βυαλαὸ ἀν τεινὸ?

577. If the object of the English present participle be a personal pronoun we cannot translate as in the above sentences, because the pronouns have no genitive case; hence instead of using the personal pronouns we must employ the possessive adjectives. Possessive adjectives must always precede the nouns which they qualify.

He is striking me. Τὰ ρέ 'ξὰμ (or ἀξομ)
 βυαλαὸ (lit. he is at my
 beating).

Are you breaking it? Ὀφειλ τὴ 'ξὰ (ἀξὰ)
 βυρεαὸ?

Are you breaking them? Ὀφειλ τὴ 'ξὰ (ἀξὰ) μβυρε-
 εαὸ?

He is praising us. Τὰ ρέ ξὰρ (ἀξ ἀρ) μολαὸ.

Is he not burning them? Νὰὸ βφειλ ρέ 'ξὰ (ἀξὰ)
 νοὸξαὸ?

They are not striking her. Νί φειλ ριαὸ 'ξὰ (ἀξὰ)
 βυαλαὸ.

Note carefully the initial effects of the possessive adjectives on the verbal nouns after them.

578. Preceded by *ar*, the Verbal Noun has the force of a Present Participle Passive, denoting a continued or habitual state: as,

Ní fuit an teanga rin ar That language is not
labairt anoir. spoken now.

Tá an éruit ar crodaó ar The harp is hanging on
an ngéig. the bough.

Sgeul ar leanaimint. A continued story.

In this idiom *ar* neither aspirates nor eclipses.

579. With *iar*, *after* (eclipsing), the Verbal Noun has the force of a Perfect Participle: as,

iar tceadt i n-Éirinn do pádraig,
Patrick having come into Ireland.

But in this idiom *iar* is usually shortened to *ar*: as, *ar tceadt*, &c., the eclipsis being retained. In colloquial language the Verbal Noun is commonly aspirated, not eclipsed, by *ar* in this usage.

580. *San* is the word used to express negation with the Verbal Noun: as, *san tceadt*, not to come.

Abair le Brian san an goit do tceadaó.
Tell Brian not to plough the field.

581. *San* with the Verbal Noun has the force of the Passive Participle in English with *un* prefixed: as,

Mo cúig púint olua asur ias san rníóm,
My five pounds of wool, and they *unspun*.

582. The genitive of the Verbal Noun is often used where a relative or infinitive clause would be used in English: as,

Níor fásad fear innirce rḡéit,
'There was not a man left *to tell the tidings*.

Cailín deap cḡúirce na mbó,
The pretty girl *who milks the cows* (lit. of the milking, &c.).

583. The following examples will be studied with advantage. They are culled from Father O'Leary's *Mion-éaint*:—

Someone is striking me.	Tátar 'ḡam bualaó.
I am being struck.	Táim dom bualaó.
Someone is striking the dog.	Tátar as bualaó an ḡadóir.
The dog is being struck.	Tá an ḡadóir dá bualaó.
Someone is breaking the stones.	Tátar as bḡireadó na ḡcloó.
The stones are being broken.	Tá na cloó dá mbḡireadó.
They used to kill people.	Ḇíctí as maḡadó daoine.
People used to be killed.	Ḇíoó daoine dá maḡadó.
They used to buy horses.	Ḇíctí as ceannaó capall.
Horses used to be bought.	Ḇíoó capall dá ḡceannaó.

We (or they) will be digging potatoes.	Θείρφεαρ ας βαιντ πρά- ταοι.
Potatoes will be dug.	Θείρ πράταοι τὰ μβαιντ.
We shall have dug the potatoes.	Θείρ να πράταοι βαιντε αγαινν.
If they were breaking stones, they would not be cold.	Τὰ μβείρφι ας βριρεαθ κλοσ νί βείρφι φυαρ.
If they are breaking stones they are not cold.	Μά τάταρ ας βριρεαθ κλοσ νί φυιτεαρ φυαρ.

THE VERB IS.

584. A definite noun is one limited by its nature or by some accompanying word to a definite individual or group.

The following are definite nouns:—

- (a) The name of a person or place (but not a class name like Σαρανασ).
- (b) A noun preceded by the definite article.
- (c) A noun preceded by a demonstrative adjective.
- (d) A noun preceded by ζασ (because it means each taken individually).
- (e) A noun followed by any other definite noun in the genitive case.

Any noun not included in the above classes is an **indefinite noun**.

585. Whenever a definite noun is the subject of a verb in English, and the verb *is* is employed in translating into Irish, a personal pronoun must immediately precede the definite noun in Irish.

John is the man. *Is é Seán an fear*

WHEN TO USE THE VERB *IS*.

586. (a) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by a definite noun, use *is*: as,

I am John.	<i>Is mise Seán.</i>
It is the man.	<i>Is é an fear é.</i>
You are my brother.	<i>Is tú mo dearbhráthair.</i>
James is the man.	<i>Is é Seumas an fear.</i>
It is the woman of the house.	<i>Is í bean an tíge í.</i>
Are you not my friend?	<i>Náíl tú mo cara?</i>
He is not my father.	<i>Ní h-é m'athair.</i>

All sentences of this class are called "Identification sentences."

He, she and they in sentences of identity have usually the force of demonstrative pronouns, and are translated by *é sin*, *í sin*, *iad sin*.

(b) When the verb "to be" in English is followed by an indefinite noun *is* or *tá* may be used, but with very different meanings. Whenever we use the verb *is* in such a sentence we convey the idea of "classification," or *species*: as, *Is*

áinmíge bó. A cow is an animal, &c.; or we *lay stress on what the person or thing is at the time being*, without any thought that he has become what he, or it, is. For instance, a father, enumerating to a friend the various positions in life of his children, may say, *ir ceannuirde Seumas, ir rásairt Seasán, asur ir fear tlighe míceál*: James is a merchant, John a priest, and Michael is a lawyer. He should not use *τá* in such a case, as he considers simply what each is at the time being. When *τá* is used we convey the idea that the person or thing *has become* what he (or it) is, *and that he (or it) was not always so*. Suppose a father is telling what professions his sons have adopted, he should say, *τá Seumas 'na ceannuirde, &c.* **In such constructions the verb *τá* must be followed by the preposition *í* or *Δ*, and a suitable possessive adjective.**

(c) **The difference between *τá* and *ir* is well exemplified by the two sentences *ir fear é* and *τá ré 'na fear*, both meaning "He is a man."** If we see a figure approach us in the dark, and after looking closely at it we discover it to be a man, our correct phraseology would then be, *ir fear é*. But when we say *τá ré 'na fear* we convey a very different idea. We mean that the person of whom we are speaking is no longer a boy, he has now reached manhood. If anyone were speaking to you of a person as if he were a mere boy, and you wished to correct him, you should use the phrase *τá ré 'na fear*.

(d) When the indefinite noun after the verb "to be" in English is qualified by an adjective, the verb $\iota\tau$ or $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ may be used according to the idea we wish to convey. If we wish to express a "condition sentence" (*i.e.*, one which has reference to the state or condition of the subject at the time in question), we use $\tau\acute{\alpha}$; otherwise we employ $\iota\tau$, *e.g.*,

He is a small man. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ 'na $\phi\epsilon\alpha\rho$ $\beta\epsilon\alpha\zeta$.

He is a useful man. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ 'na $\phi\epsilon\alpha\rho$ $\phi\acute{o}\zeta\alpha\eta\tau\alpha$.

She was a good woman $\ddot{\upsilon}\iota$ $\rho\acute{\iota}$ 'na $\mu\eta\delta\omicron\iota$ $\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$.

(e) When the verb $\iota\tau$ is employed in such sentences *there is a choice of two constructions*. In the second construction (as given in the examples below), we emphasise the adjective, by making it the prominent idea of the sentence. The definite article must be used in the second construction.

$\iota\tau$ $\lambda\acute{\alpha}$ $\beta\eta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\zeta$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. }
 $\iota\tau$ $\beta\eta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\zeta$ $\alpha\eta$ $\lambda\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. } It is a fine day.

$\iota\tau$ $\omicron\iota\theta\acute{\epsilon}$ $\phi\upsilon\alpha\rho$ $\acute{\iota}$. }
 $\iota\tau$ $\phi\upsilon\alpha\rho$ $\alpha\eta$ $\omicron\iota\theta\acute{\epsilon}$ $\acute{\iota}$. } It is a cold night.

$\iota\tau$ $\beta\acute{o}$ $\beta\eta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\zeta$ $\acute{\iota}$ $\rho\iota\eta$. }
 $\iota\tau$ $\beta\eta\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\zeta$ $\alpha\eta$ $\beta\acute{o}$ $\acute{\iota}$ $\rho\iota\eta$. } That is a fine cow.

$\eta\alpha\acute{\varsigma}$ $\omicron\iota\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\eta$ $\vartheta\epsilon\alpha\rho$ $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\iota\eta$? }
 $\eta\alpha\acute{\varsigma}$ $\vartheta\epsilon\alpha\rho$ $\alpha\eta$ τ - $\omicron\iota\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\eta$ $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\iota\eta$? } Isn't that a pretty island?

(f) When a simple adjective follows the verb "to be" in English, either *ír* or *τá* may be employed in translating, as,

Honey is sweet, *ír miltir milt* or *τá milt miltir*.

He is strong, *ír láiríur é* or *τá ré láiríur*.

587. The beginning of a sentence is naturally the place of greatest prominence, and is usually occupied in Irish by the verb. When, however, any idea other than that contained in the verb is to be emphasised, it is placed immediately after the verb *ír*, and the rest of the sentence is thrown into the relative form.

For example, "We went to Derry yesterday," would be generally translated: *Ćuairé rínn go 'Dóire inóé*: but it may also take the following forms according to the word emphasised.

We went to Derry yesterday. *ír rínné do ċuairé go 'Dóire inóé.*

We went to Derry yesterday. *ír go 'Dóire do ċuairé rínn inóé.*

We went to Derry yesterday. *ír inóé do ċuairé rínn go 'Dóire.*

588. The Verb 1S is then used.

- | | | | |
|-----|----------------------|--------------|--|
| (1) | To express Identity, | <i>e.g.,</i> | <i>ír é Conn an rí.</i> |
| (2) | „ Classification, | „ | <i>ír rí Conn.</i> |
| (3) | „ Emphasis, | „ | <i>ír inóé do ċuairé rínn go 'Dóire.</i> |

POSITION OF WORDS WITH IS.

589. The predicate of the sentence always follows

IS: as,

Dermot is a man, 1r fear ʹDiarmaid.

They are children, 1r páirí sí.

John is a priest, 1r riasair Seasán.

Coal is black, 1r dub sual.

A cow is an animal, 1r ainimige bó.

Turf is not coal, ní sual móin.

Is it a man? An fear é?

590. Sentences of Identification—*e.g.*, *Conn is the king*—form an apparent exception. The fact is that in this sentence either the word “Conn” or “the king” may be the *logical predicate*. In English “king” is the *grammatical predicate*, but in Irish it is the *grammatical subject*, and “Conn” is the *grammatical predicate*. Hence the sentence will be, 1r é Conn an rí.

591. In such sentences, when two nouns or a pronoun and noun are connected by the verb 1r, as a general rule, the more particular and individual of the two is made grammatical predicate in Irish. *The converse usually holds in English.* For instance, we say in English “I am the messenger,” but in Irish 1r mise an teachtair (lit. “the messenger is I”). Likewise with the following:—

You are the man, 1r tú an fear.

He is the master, 1r é sin an maistr.

We are the boys, 1r sinne na buachaillí.

595. The word “*just*” in these sentences is not translated into Irish, and the word after *o' éir* is in the genitive case.

596. When the English verb is transitive there is another very neat method of translating the secondary tenses. As already stated, there is no verb “*to have*” in Irish: its place is supplied by the verb *ṭá* and the preposition *á*. Thus, “*I have a book*” is, *Ṭá leabhar ágam*. A similar construction may be used in translating the secondary tenses of an English transitive verb. The following sentences will illustrate the construction:—

I have written the letter, *Ṭá an litir rṣrṣṓbṭa ágam*.
 I have struck him, *Ṭá ré buailte ágam*.
 Have you done it yet? *Ófuil ré deunta ágat fóir?*
 I have broken the stick, *Ṭá an maíde bṡirte ágam*.

597. The English Pluperfect and Future Perfect are translated in the same manner as the Present Perfect, except that the Past and Future Tenses respectively of *Ṭá* must be used instead of the Present, as above. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

He died, *Ṣuair ré báir*.
 He had just died, *Ói ré o' éir báir o' fásáil*.
 He had broken the chair, *Ói ré o' éir na cṭṭaoirneá do bṡirteá*.
(Ói an cṭṭaoir bṡirte áise.

The window has just been broken by a stone,	{	Τάτταρ τ' έίρ να ρυννεοίγε το θρηρεάδ τε cloic.
I had written the letter,	{	Όί αν ιιτιρ ρζηροβτα αγαμ. Όιορ τ' έίρ να ιιτρε το ρζηροβάδ.
I shall have finished my work before you will be ready,	{	Όέαδ τ' έίρ ρήιτε το έυρ αρ μο έυτο οίθρε ρυλ α μβέιρ ρέρο (ιιλαμ), Όέρο μο έυτο οίθρε ρήιό- νυίγε αγαμ ρυλ α μβέιρ ρέρο.

Prepositions after Verbs.

598. We give here a few verbs which require a preposition after them in Irish, although they require none in English:—

Ζέιιιμ το,	I obey.
Υήιιιγίμ το,	„
Κυροίγίμ τε,	I assist.
Ιηηίμ το, } Όειίμ τε, }	I tell.
Τυγαίμ αρ,	I persuade, prevail over.
Τυγαίμ ρά,	I endeavour.
Ιαρραίμ αρ,	I ask (beseech).
Ψαρρυίγίμ δε,	I ask (enquire).
Ζεαίιιμ το,	I promise.
Όεαννυίγίμ το,	I salute.

Κυμνήσιμον ἀρ,	I remember.
Θεήσιμον ἀρ,	I catch, I overtake.
Ἰεπυράσιμον ἀρ,	I prepare (Ἰεπυρ οητ, get ready).
Ἰέσιμον το,	I allow, permit.
Κομήσιμον το,	I advise.
Μαίσιμον το,	I forgive, pardon.
Ἰεπυράσιμον το,	I answer.
Ἰήσιμον ἀρ,	I help.
Ἰεπυράσιμον το,	I succeed (lit. It arises with me).
Ἰεπυράσιμον ἀρ,	I confirm, I corroborate.
Ἰεπυράσιμον το,	I can.
Ἰεπυράσιμον το,	I loose.
Ἰεπυράσιμον ἀρ,	I beg, I beseech.
Ἰεπυράσιμον το,	I please.

599. Many verbs require prepositions different from those required by their English equivalents.

Ἰεπυράσιμον ἀρ,	I speak of.
Ἰεπυράσιμον το,	I wait for.
Ἰεπυράσιμον ἀρ,	I treat of.
Ἰεπυράσιμον ἀρ,	I conceal from.
Ἰεπυράσιμον το,	I separate from.
Ἰεπυράσιμον ἀρ,	I send for.
Ἰεπυράσιμον το,	I speak to.
Ἰεπυράσιμον το,	I say to.
Ἰεπυράσιμον το,	say, said to (ἀρ is used only in quotation).

Θειριμ αζαιò αη,	I face (for) (a place).
Θευναιμ μαζαò ρά,	I make fun of, I mock.
Κριτιμ ρά,	I tremble at.
Θαινιμ ιε (also το),	I belong to, I appertain to.
Θειριμ βυαιò αη,	I win a victory over.
Τάιμ βοòρμυιζτε αζ,	I am bothered with.
Ειριτιμ ιε,	I listen to.
Θαη ιε,	It seems to.
Ζιλαοιòιμ αη,	I call for.
Κιννιμ αη,	I excel or surpass in.
Ζυρòιμ αη,	I pray for; also, I beseech. (Ζυρò οραινν, pray for us.)
ϕευç αη,	look at (ϕευç ορτα, Look at them; ϕευç ιαò, Examine or try them).
ϕάζαιμ ρλάν αζ,	I bid farewell to.
Λεαναιμ òε,	I stick to.
Θειριμ αη...αη,	I take hold of...by: as, He caught me by the hand. Ρυζ ρέ αη λάιμ ορμ. Catch her by the hand, Θειρ αη λάιμ υιρρι.
Θιòλαιμ ιε...αη,	I sell to...for. He sold me a cow for £10. Θιòι ρέ bó τιομ αη òειç βρύνταιβ,
Θιòλαιμ αη,	I pay for.
Καιτιμ ιε,	I throw at.
Κρομαιμ αη, τορμυιζιμ αη, λυιζιμ αη,	I begin to (do something).

The Negative Adverb—Not.

600. Young students experience great difficulty in translating the English negative adverb—"not." We here give the various ways of translating "not."

Not, with the Imperative mood, is translated by *nā*.

„ „ Subjunctive „ „ *nān*.

„ „ Verbal Noun „ „ *ḡan*.

Indicative Mood	{ Past Tense {	statement, <i>nīon</i> or <i>ċan</i> .
		question, <i>nāp</i> or <i>naċan</i> .
	{ All other tenses	statement, <i>nī</i> or <i>ċa</i> .
		question, <i>naċ</i> , <i>nā</i> .

"If... not" is translated by *muna* :* if the verb be in the past tense use *munan*.

All the above forms are used in principal sentences only. In dependent sentences "that...not" is always translated by *naċ* or *nā*, except in the past tense, indicative mood, when *nāp* or *naċan* must be used.

nī, aspirates; *ċa*, eclipses. *ċa* becomes *ċan* before *ir* and *fuil*: e.g., *ċan mé*, *It is not I*.

How to answer a question. Yes—No.

601. (a) In Irish there are no fixed words for "Yes" or "No." As a general rule in replying to questions, "Yes" or "No" is translated by using the same verb and tense as has been employed in the question.

* Pronounced *morru*.

The subject of the verb used in reply need not be expressed, except when it is contained in the verb ending. In English we frequently use a double reply, as "Yes, I will." "No, I was not," &c. In Irish we use only one reply.

Ùruit tú tinn? Táim. Are you sick? Yes, or I am.

Raib ré annsin? Ní raib. Was he there? No.

An bhaca tú Seagán? Did you see John? No.
Ní bacar or ní facar.

An bhaca ré an teach? Did he see the house?
Connaic. He did.

An dtuigeann tú? Do you understand? Yes.
Tuigim.

An dtiocfaid tú? Ní Will you come? No, I
tiocfaid. will not.

(b) When the question has been asked with any part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, followed by a **definite** noun, the English subject must be used in the answer, as also must the verb, except when the answer is negative.

An tú an fear? Ní m'fe. Are you the man? No.

Nac é sin an fear? I' é. Is not he the man? Yes,
he is.

An b'é sin Seagán? Níor Was that John? No, it
b'é. was not.

Notice also the following:—

FIRST SPEAKER.	SECOND SPEAKER.
ἵρ μῖρε ἀν τελεῖταιρε. <i>I am the messenger.</i>	Ἀν τὺ ? <i>Are you ?</i>
ἢἱ ἡ-ἕ ρῖν ἄρ ραῖσαρτ. <i>He is not our priest.</i>	ἢαῖ ἕ ? <i>Isn't he ?</i>
ἵρ ἕ ἀν ρεαρ ἕ. It is the man.	ἢἱ ἡ-ἕ. It is not.

(c) Whenever the question is asked by any part of the verb ἵρ, followed by an **indefinite** predicate, the word “Yes” is usually translated by repeating the verb and the indefinite predicate, as—

ἢαῖ ρυαρ ἀν ἰά ἕ? ἵρ Isn't it a cold day? Yes,
ρυαρ. or It is.

ἢαῖ μαῖτ ἕ? ἵρ μαῖτ. Is it not good? Yes, or
It is.

Ἀν αἶγε ἀτά ἀν τ-αῖρσεαῶ? ἵρ αἶγε. Is it he who has the
money? Yes.

But in this case the answer may also be correctly given by using the neuter pronoun εαῶ. ἵρ εαῶ (or ἵρσεαῶ) for “yes;” ἢἱ ἡ-εαῶ for “no.”

Ἀν μαῶαῶ ἕ ρῖν? ἢἱ ἡ-εαῶ. Is that a dog? No.

Ἀν Σαραναῖ ἕ? ἵρσεαῶ. Is he an Englishman?
Yes.

ἢαῖ μαῖτ ἕ? ἵρσεαῶ. Isn't it good? It is.

(d) When the question is asked with “who” or “what,” the subject alone is used in the answer, and if the subject be a personal pronoun the emphatic form will be used, as—

CIA μιννε é ριν? Μιρε. Who did that? I did,

CHAPTER VI.

The Preposition.

602. As a general rule the simple prepositions govern a dative case, and precede the words which they govern: as,

ἘΔΙΝΙΣ ΡΕ Ο ἘΟΡΚΑΙΣ. He came from Cork.

ἘΥΣ ΡΕ ΔΗ Τ-ἄΔΑΛΛ ὍΟ'Ν ΗΝΔΟΙ. He gave the apple to the woman.

Exceptions. (1) The preposition *ἰοίη*, “between,” governs the accusative case: as, *ἰοίη Ἐορκαις ΔΣΥΡ Λιμνεαδ*, between Cork and Limerick.

(2) *ἕο ὀτί*,* meaning “to” (*motion*), is followed by the nominative case.

Ἐὔαιὸ ρέ ἕο ὀτί ΔΗ ΤΕΑΔ. He went to the house.

**ἕο ὀτί* is really a corrupted form of the old subjunctive mood of the verb *τιζίμ*, I come; so that the noun after *ἕο ὀτί* was formerly nominative case to the verb.

(3) The preposition $\zeta\alpha\eta$, “without,” governs the dative in the singular, but the accusative in the plural: as,

$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\zeta\alpha\eta$ $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\iota\lambda\lambda$.	He is without sense.
$\zeta\alpha\eta$ $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\zeta\kappa\acute{\alpha}\rho\theta\epsilon$.	Without our friends.

603. The words $\tau\iota\mu\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\lambda\lambda$ (*around*),* $\tau\pi\alpha\rho\eta\alpha$ or $\tau\pi\epsilon\alpha\rho\eta\alpha$ (*across*), $\kappa\omicron\iota\tau$ (*beside*), $\rho\alpha\sigma$ (*along*), $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\tau$ or $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\eta$ (*towards*), $\tau\omicron\iota\tau\zeta$ (*owing to*), $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$, $\upsilon\acute{\alpha}\lambda\tau\alpha$, and [$\iota\omicron\mu\tau\acute{\upsilon}\rho\alpha$] (*as to, or concerning*), although really nouns, are used where prepositions are used in English. Being nouns, they are followed by the genitive case.

$\Upsilon\upsilon\alpha\iota\lambda$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\alpha\sigma$ $\eta\alpha$ $\rho\rho\acute{\omicron}\nu\eta$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. He struck him along the nose.

$\Delta\eta$ $\mu\beta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\acute{\omicron}$ $\tau\acute{\upsilon}$ $\Delta\zeta$ $\upsilon\upsilon\lambda$ $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\eta$ Will you be going to
 $\Delta\eta$ $\Delta\omicron\eta\Delta\iota\zeta$ ι $\mu\beta\acute{\alpha}\rho\alpha\acute{\delta}$? (towards) the fair to-morrow?

$\Upsilon\omicron$ $\mu\acute{\iota}\tau$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\iota\mu\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\lambda\lambda$ $\eta\alpha$ He ran around this place.
 $\eta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau\epsilon$ $\rho\epsilon\omicron$.

$\Upsilon\omicron$ $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\alpha\upsilon\theta\alpha\rho$ $\tau\pi\alpha\rho\eta\alpha$ $\Delta\eta$ They went across the field
 $\zeta\upsilon\iota\tau$ $\epsilon\omicron\rho\eta\alpha$. of barley.

For the so-called compound prepositions see par. 608, &c.

604. The prepositions ι (*in*) and $\tau\epsilon$ (*with*) become $\iota\eta\tau$ and $\tau\epsilon\tau$ before the article: e.g., $\iota\eta\tau$ $\Delta\eta$ $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\eta\Delta\eta$ *in*

* The meanings given in parenthesis are the usual English equivalents, not the real meaning of the words.

† The m in this word is pronounced like n .

the book; *leir an bʰear*, *with the man*. In Munster *ó* (*from*), *oe* (*off, from*), *oo* (*to*), *aiʒe* (= *aʒ*, *at, with*), and some others take *r* before the plural article—*ó rna fearaib*, *from the men*; *oo rna buaib*, *to the cows*.

605. The simple prepositions cause aspiration when the article is not used with them: as, *ar bárr an cnuic*. On the top of the hill. *Fuar ré ó fear an tige é*. He got it from the man of the house.

Exceptions (1) The prepositions *aʒ*, *at*; *le*, *with*; *ar*, *out*: *ʒo*, *to*, cause neither aspiration nor eclipsis; as, *ʒo tuit ré le ʒoll*. He fell by Goll. *ʒuaró ré ʒo baite-áda-cliaic*. He went to Dublin.

ʒan, *without*, may aspirate or not.

(2) The preposition *i* or *a*, *in*, causes eclipsis even without the article: as, *ʒí ré i ʒCorcaicʒ*. He was in Cork.

606. The simple prepositions, when followed by the article and a noun in the singular number, usually cause eclipsis: as, *ar an mbárr*, on the top; *ó 'n bʰear*, from the man; *'ran mbaite*, at home.

Exceptions. (1) The prepositions *oo*,* *to*, and *oe*, *of, off, from*, when followed by the article, usually cause aspiration, though in some places eclipsis takes place.

**ʒo* or *ʒo tici* is usually used for "to" when *motion to* is implied (the Latin acc. of motion). *oo* is usually used for "to" when *no motion* is implied (the Latin dative).

Aspiration is the more common practice: *ṽo 'n fεΔr*, to the man; *ṽe'n m̄nΔoι*, from the woman. They prefix *τ* to *ρ*; as, *ṽuγ rε ṽo'n τpΔγΔpτ ε*. He gave it to the priest. *ΣΔ (=inr Δn)* usually aspirates in Munster; *pΔ ṽopγΔ m̄op*, in the big box.

(2) When *γΔn*, *without*, is followed by the article it produces no change in the initial consonant following: as, *γΔn Δn p̄ion*, without the wine; but if the following noun be masculine and begin with a vowel, or be feminine beginning with *ρ*, *τ* is prefixed: as, *γΔn Δn τ-eun*, without the bird; *γΔn Δn τp̄uι*, without the eye.

In the Northern dialect aspiration takes place after the preposition and the article.

607. When a simple preposition ending in a vowel comes before the possessive adjective *Δ* (*his, her, or their*), or the possessive *Δp*, *our*, and *ṽup*, *your*, the letter *n* is inserted before the possessive: as, *te n-Δ λΔm̄*, by his hand; *τpε n-Δ m̄opΔiṽ*, through their palms; *te n-Δp γcuṽo*, with (or by) our portion; *te nṽup ṽoṽuι*, with your permission.

Except the prepositions *ṽo* and *ṽe*, which become *ṽ'*.

Whenever *γo* or *te* comes before any other word beginning with a vowel the letter *n* is usually inserted: as, *o m̄Δoim γo n-oṽoε*, from morning till night; *γo n-ΔṽΔim*, to Scotland; *te n-eΔγṽΔ*, with fear. (See par. 29.)

608. In Irish certain nouns preceded by prepositions have often the force of English prepositions. As nouns they are, of course, followed by a genitive case, unless a preposition comes between them and the following noun, when the dative case naturally follows. Such locutions are styled in most grammars "Compound Prepositions," and to account for their construction they give the rule "*Compound Prepositions are followed by the genitive case.*"

609. We give here a fairly full list of such phrases employed in Modern Irish.

1 ʊʔaɾɾaʊ,	along with; on the side of.
1 ʊʔiaʊnuɾe,	} in the presence of.
1 laʊaɾ,	
oɾ coʔaɾ,	
oɾ coinne,	before; face to face.
aɾ uʊʊ,	} for the sake of, for the love of
aɾ ɾon,	
aɾ ɾʂaʊ,	under the pretext of.
1 ʊʔoʊaɾ,	} along with, in company with.
1 ʊʊeɾaʊa,	
1 ʊʊaʊʊ,	concerning; with regard to.
1 ʂeʊaɾn,	at the end of.
ʔe ʊeɾn,	} for, (in the sense of going <i>for</i>).
1 ʂcoinne,	
ʔe ʊeɾn,	towards.
1 meʊʂ,	among, amongst.

αρ ἀξαιῶ,	opposite.
ι n-ἀξαιῶ,	against.
αρ περῶ,	throughout (used of time).
τε n-εαρβα,	for want of.
αρ ρυῶ,	throughout (used of space).
ι ὑκοίη, (ι ὑκομοίη),	for, for the benefit of.
αρ ἑύλ,	behind, at the back of.
ι νοιδιῶ,	after (used of <i>place</i>).
ταρ εἶη, ὄ'εἶη,	after (used of time).
ι ὑκοινηῶ, ι ὑκοιννε,	against.
ι ὑκυρηαιῶ,	concerning, about.
ἑυν, }	to, towards.
(cum), }	
ὄ'ιονηαιῶ,	towards.
ὄ'ιονηαιξῶ, }	
τε κοίη, }	beside, by the side of (a sea, a
κοίη, }	river, &c.)
ι n-ευῶδη,	against.
ὄο πέηη,	according to.
ορ κιονη,	over, above.
ταρ ἑεανη,	beyond, in preference to.
τε n-αιη,	beside, by the side of.
ι ὑκαιτεαῖη, ι ριῶ,	during.
ι n-αιηῶεοιη, }	in spite of.
ι n-αιηῶεοιη, }	
τε n-ἀξαιῶ,	for, for the use of.
ι n-αιε,	near.

610. Some of them are followed by Prepositions.

Λάμν τε,	near, beside.
ι η-ζαρ το,	near.
τιμδελλι αρ,	around (<i>and touching</i>).
μαρ ζελλι αρ,	on account of.
μαρ δον τε,	along with, together with.
ι η-εινφεδτ τε,	together with, at the same time as.
ι η-δον-τιζε τε,	

611. Examples—(1) Nouns.

Ἦο κυρ ρε ορ κιονη αν τομαρ ε.	He put it over the door.
Ἦονηδ ι η-αιε αν τοβαιρ ιαο	I saw them near the well.
Ἦο ριτ αν ζαοδαρ ι ηοιαο αν τριονηαιζ.	The hound ran after the fox.
Κια βι ι ηροδαιρ Σευμαρ?	Who was along with James?
Ἦο τυζ ρε οομ αν καραλλ ρο τε η-αζαιο αν τραζαιρτ.	He gave me this horse for the priest.
Τιορφαο αρ αιρ ο' ειρ αν τραηηραιο.	I shall come back after the summer.
Ἦι ρυιλ λειζεαρ αρ βιτ ι η-αζαιο αν βαιρ.	There is no remedy against death.
Ἦο ευαιο ρε ρα οειη ηα ζεαπαλλ.	He went for the horses.
Αρ ρεαο αν λαε.	Throughout the day.
Αρ ρυο ηα τιρε.	Throughout the country.

(b) When "*for*" means "to oblige," "to please," use *ro*, followed by the dative case: as,

Do that for him. *Deun rin ro.*

Here is your book for you. *'Seo duit ro leabhar.*

Use *ro* to translate "*for*" in the phrases "good for," "bad for," "better for," &c.: as,

This is bad for you. *Ir olc duit é ro.*

(c) When "*for*" means "for the use of," use *le* *n- α gair \acute{o}* , followed by a genitive case, or *ro* with dative.

I bought this for the Ceannuisgear é ro le
priest. *n- α gair \acute{o} an tr α gairt*
(*ro'n tr α gairt*).

He gave me money for *tus ré airgead dom leo'*
you. *α gair \acute{o} .*

(d) When "*for*" means "duration of time" use *le*, with the dative case, if the time be *past*, but *an réad* or *go ceann*, with the genitive case, if the time be *future*. In either case past and future are to be understood, not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action described.

(1) He had been there for *Ói ré ann le bliadain*
a year when I came. *nuair táinig mé.*

(2) He stayed there for a *'O' fan ré ann an réad*
year. *(go ceann) bliadna*

In the first sentence the year is supposed to be completed at the time we are speaking about, and is, therefore, past with regard to the time we are describing.

In the second sentence the time at which the action of staying (if we be allowed to use the word "action") took place at the very beginning of the year that he spent there. The year itself came after the time we are describing; therefore it is future with regard to that time

It will be a great assistance to the student to remember that *ar* *reab* or *go ceann* are used when in the English sentence the fact is merely stated, as in sentence (2); and that *le* is used when a secondary tense ought to be used in the English sentence, as in sentence (1).

(e) When "*for*" means "for the sake of," use *ar* *ron* followed by a genitive case.

He toiled for a little gold. *Šaoctruig ré ar ron beas-
áin óir.*

(f) When "*for*" is used in connection with "buying" or "selling," use *ar* followed by a dative case.

He bought it for a pound. *Ceannuis ré ar púnt é.*
I sold it for a shilling. *Óioiar ar ršilling é.*

(g) "*For*" after the English verb "ask" is not translated in Irish.

He asked me for a book. *Ó' iair ré leabair oim.*
Ask that man for it. *iair ar an bpeair roim é.*

(h) "*For*" after the word "desire" (*óuit*) is usually translated by *i* (=in): as, Desire for gold, *óuit i n-óir* or, *óuit iir an óir.*

(i) The English phrase "*only for*" very often means "were it not for," "had it not been for," and is translated by *muna mbiað*, followed by a nominative.

Only for John the horse would be dead now. *Muna mbeað Seaðán do beað an capall maibð anoif.*

614. Note the following Examples.

- | | |
|---|---|
| I have a question <i>for you</i> . | <i>Tá ceirt agham ort.</i> |
| To play <i>for</i> (a wager). | <i>Imirt an (geall).</i> |
| To send <i>for</i> . | <i>Fior do cuir ar.</i> |
| A cure <i>for</i> sickness. | { <i>Leigear i n-aghaid tinnir.</i>
<i>„ ar tinnear.</i> |
| To wait <i>for</i> . | <i>Fanaimint le.</i> |
| <i>For</i> your life, don't tell. | <i>Ar d' anam, ná h-innir.</i> |
| He faced <i>for</i> the river. | <i>Tug ré a aghaid ar an abainn.</i> |
| They fought <i>for</i> (about) the Fiannship. | <i>Truidedar um an bfiannuisgead.</i> |
| Don't blame him <i>for</i> it. | <i>Ná cuir a mílteán ar (its blame on him).</i> |
| I have great respect <i>for you</i> . | <i>Tá meaf mór agham ort.</i> |
| This coat is too big <i>for me</i> . | <i>Tá an cóta ro ró-mór dom.</i> |
| What shall we have <i>for</i> dinner? | <i>Caidé bial aghainn ar ar ndinnear?</i> |
| It is as good <i>for</i> you to do your best. | <i>Tá ré com mairt aghat do úiceall do deunam.</i> |

613. Translation of the Preposition "Of."

(a) Whenever "of" is equivalent to the English possessive case, translate it by the genitive case in Irish.

The son of the man.	MAC AN FÍR.
The house of the priest.	TEAC AN TPASAIRT.

There are cases in which the English "of," although not equivalent to the possessive case, is translated by the genitive in Irish.

The man of the house.	FEAR AN TÍGE.
A stone of meal.	CLOC MÍNE.

(b) Whenever "of" describes the material of which a thing is composed, or the contents of a body, use the genitive case.

A ring of iron.	FÁINNE IARAINN.
A cup of milk.	CUPÁN BAINNE.
A glass of water.	GLÓINE UIRGE.

(c) When "of" comes after a numeral, or a noun expressing a part of a whole, use *de* with the dative; but if the word after "of" in English be a *personal pronoun*, use one of the compounds of *ag* with the personal pronouns.

The first day of the week.	AN CEUD LÁ DE'N TPACHT- MÁIN.
One of our hounds.	CEANN O' ÁR NGAÓRAIB.
Many of the nobles.	MÓRÁN DE NA H-UIRIB.
One of us was there.	ÓI TUINE AGAINN ANN.

Some of them. CUIO ΔΑΔ.

One of these (persons). ΟΥΙΝΕ ΔΑΔ ΡΟ.

Δ τεατ is used for "half of it" or "half of them."

(d) When "of" follows "which," use οε with nouns, and ΔΣ with pronouns.

Which of the men? CΙΑ (CΙΑCΑ) ΟΕ ΝΑ ΡΕΔΡΑΙΘ?

Which of us? CΙΑ ΔΣΔΙΝΝ?

(e) When "of" means "about" use τιμείουτ or φα.
They were talking of the ΟΙΟΥΔΑΡ ΔΣ CΑΙΝΤ ΤΙΜΕΙΟΥΤ
matter. ΔΝ ΡΥΘΑ.

(f) "Of" after the English verb "ask," "inquire,"
is translated by οε.

Ask that of John. ΡΙΑΡΡΟΥΣ ΡΙΝ ΟΕ ΣΕΑΣΑΝ.

(g) When "of" expresses "the means" or "instrument"
use τε or οε.

He died of old age. ΡΥΔΑΡ ΡΕ ΒΑΡ ΤΕ ΡΕΑΝ-ΔΟΙΡ.

He died of hunger. ΡΥΔΑΡ ΡΕ ΒΑΡ ΤΕΙΡΑΝ ΟCΡΑΡ.

He died of a seven days'
sickness. ΡΥΔΑΡ ΡΕ ΒΑΡ ΟΕ ΣΑΛΑΡ
 ΡΕΔΕΤ ΙΑ.

(h) Both of us. ΣΙΝΝ ΔΡΑΟΝ.

Both of you. ΣΙΘ ΔΡΑΟΝ.

Both of them. ΣΙΔΟ ΔΡΑΟΝ, ΙΑΟ ΔΡΑΟΝ.

616. Further Examples.

He is ignorant of Irish.	Τά ρέ ανῆριονάε ιηρ αν ηζαεῶιιζ.
The like of him.	Δ ιειτέρο (his like).
Such a thing as this.	Δ ιειτέρο ρεο τε ηυο.
Don't be afraid of me.	ηά βιῶ εαζλα οητ ηόηαμ.
A friend of mine.	Caρa ὀom.
A friend of yours.	Caρa ὀuit.
A horse of mine.	Caρall ιiom.
A horse of Brian's.	Caρall ιe ὀηian.
I have no doubt of it.	ηι ηυιλ αηηραρ αζαμ αη.
A man of great strength.	ηεαη ιη μόη ηεαητ.
Oisín of mighty strength and vigour.	Οιηίν βα ἔηεun ηεαητ α'η ιυτ.
(Ὀα is the past tense of ιη in the previous sentence.)	
I think much of it.	Τά ηεαη μόη αζαμ αη.

CHAPTER VII.

Classification of the Uses of the Prepositions.

617. Δζ, ΑΤ.

1. To denote possession (*a*) with τά.

Τά ηζιαν αζαμ.	I have a knife.
Τά αιέne αζαμ αη αν ὀηεαη ηοιη.	I know that man.

(b) With other verbs :

Coimeádo ré an rḡian aige He kept the knife for him-
féin. self.

Ṯ' fás ré aca iad He left them to them.

2. It is used in a **partitive sense**, of them, &c

Don tuine aca. Anyone of them.

Ḣac don aca. Each one of them.

3. With verbal nouns to translate the English present participle :

(a) active — Tá ré ag bualaṮ an buacalla.

He is beating the boy.

(b) passive—Tá an buacall aḡá ('ḡá) bualaṮ.

The boy is being beaten.

4. With verbal nouns followed by **Ṯo**, meaning "while."

Ag out Ṯóib. While they were going.

5. To express the agent or cause with passive verbs.

Cá an cloc ḡá (aḡá) tṮḡáil The stone is being raised
ag Séamur. by James.

The English preposition *at* when used with assemblies, *e.g.* market, fair, school, &c., is usually translated by **an**.

ar éigin, hardly, by compulsion. ar toḡa, at the choice of.

(d) MANNER AND CONDITION.

ar cor ar bit, on any condition.	ar veitb, in the form of.
ar an mó, in the manner.	ar riubal, in progress.
ar aḡair, forward.	ar a laigeas, at least.
aḡair ar aḡair, face to face.	ar air, back.
leat ar leat, side by side.	ar ḡcú, backwards.
ar tarad, ablaze.	ar taras, breadthwise.
ar cumar, in the power of.	ar fán, } astray.
beasán ar beasán, little by little.	ar reacrán, }
ar cáirde, on credit.	ar meirge, drunk.
	ar rothar, trotting.
	ar iarad, on loan.

3. In numbers :

• Trí ar fíe, 28.

Tríomad ar fíe, 23rd.

4. (a) Before the verbal noun, which it eclipses or aspirates to form the past participle active.

ar óunad an doirar dóib Having shut the door,
o' imcigeasair they went away.

(b) With the possessive adjective a and verbal noun to form perfect participle passive.

ar n-a cur i n-easair as, Edited by.

ar n-a cur amad as Connrad na ḡaeóitge, Pub-
lished by the Gaelic League.

5. Emotions felt by a person :

Care, sorrow, &c.	Τά ἰμνήθε, ὑρόν οἰμ.
Thirst, hunger, need, sickness.	Τά τάρτ, οομαρ, εαρβαιό, τιννεαρ οἰμ.
Fear.	Τά εαγια, φαίτσίορ οἰμ.
Joy.	Τά λύτζάιρ, οἰμ.

6. In phrases :

Τιοότλααθ αρ, favour (conferred) <i>on</i> .	Τά βαοζαλ αρ, there is danger.
Σιον, ζεαν αρ, affection <i>for</i> .	Κυμνε αρ, remembrance <i>of</i> .
Εοταρ, φιορ, αιτνε αρ, knowledge <i>of</i> , acquaintance <i>with</i> .	Καφαορο αρ, } complaint ζεαράν αρ, } against.
Ζράιν αρ, horror of, or disgust with.	Φυατ αρ, hatred of. Φιαε αρ, debt <i>due from</i> .
Τά ἀμήταρ αζαμ αρ, I suspect him.	Κυμαρ αρ, power <i>over</i> , capacity <i>for</i> .
Κυμάετ αρ, power over.	Φιαεα αρ, claim upon.
Βυαρό αρ, victory over.	Οε εεανζαλ αρ, } of obli-
ονόιρ αρ, honour (given) to.	Ο' φιαεαιβ αρ, } gation
	Ο' υαλαε αρ, } <i>on</i> .

In the above phrases the agent is expressed by αζ where possible, τά ζράό, ζεαν, εοταρ, κυμνε, &c., αζαμ οἰτ.

(d) After verbs of Praying, Beseeching, Appealing to.

ἵκνησμαι ἄρ.	I ask, entreat (a person).
ἤρωμαι ἄρ.	I pray <i>for</i> (sometimes I pray <i>to</i>); but generally ἤρωμαι ἐν τῷ θεῷ ἄρ ῥον &c. I pray to God for.
ἱκετεύωμαι ἄρ.	I beseech.

(e) After verbs of Speaking about, Thinking of, Treating of, Writing of, &c.

λαλοῦμαι ἄρ, I speak of.	σμεῖναιμι ἄρ, I think of.
τράττωμαι ἄρ, I treat of.	ἠγνώσκωμαι ἄρ, I write of,
κωμνήσκωμαι ἄρ, I remember.	or about.

(f) Verbs of looking at :

ῥεωδῶμαι ἄρ or ῥεαρῶμαι ἄρ. I look at.

(g) Verbs of threatening, complaining, offending, displeasing, &c.

ὀδύσσομαι ἄρ.	I threaten.
ζοιλλῶμαι ἄρ.	I am troublesome to.
ἠερίσκωμαι τοῦτ ἄρ.	I find fault with.

(h) Verbs of concealing, neglecting, hindering, forbidding, refusing, &c.

κεκρύπτωμαι ἄρ.	I conceal from.
τοῖσμεῖναιμι ἄρ.	I hinder or forbid.
ῥαίλλωμαι ἄρ.	I neglect.

(i) Verbs of **protecting, guarding, guaranteeing**
against.

Σεάσαιν τὴ πέιν ἀρ ἀν Take care of yourself from
ὄτρυκαίη πιν. that car.

Σεάσαιν τὸ λάη ἀρ ἀν Take care! That stone
ἕτοιόε πιν. will hurt your hand.

8. (a) **Κυριμ** is used with verbal nouns and adverbial
phrases beginning with **ἀρ** :

Κυριμ ἀρ ἐριτ.	I put in a tremble.
Κυριμ ἀρ κοίμεάτο.	I put on one's guard.
Κυριμ ἀρ ῥεάεῤῥάν.	I set astray.
Κυριμ ἀρ εἰήροε.	I put off, delay, postpone.
Κυριμ ἀρ ἕαύ.	I put aside.
Κυριμ ἀρ νεμῆνιό.	I reduce to nothing, I annihilate.

(b) Also with many nouns :—

Κυριμ εἰρητ ἀρ.	I question.
Κυριμ κομάοιν ἀρ.	I do a kindness to.
Κυριμ } ἐραῖον ἀρ (εἰρη).	I cast lots for.
καίτιμ }	
Κυριμ κύμα ἀρ.	I arrange.
Κυριμ ἕαριμ (ῥιόρ) ἀρ.	I send for.
Κυριμ λάη ἀρ.	I set about.
Κυριμ λειῖεαρ ἀρ.	I apply a remedy to.
Κυριμ λυῖοεάαν ἀρ.	I lay a snare for.
Κυριμ μοίη ἀρ.	I delay.
Κυριμ τοῖρηεαρῤ ἀρ.	I hinder.
Κυριμ ἰμῖοε ἀρ.	I beseech.

9. *Ḥnīm* is used with many nouns meaning "I inflict...on."

<i>Ḥnīm baḡar ar.</i>	I threaten.
<i>Ḥnīm buaiōreāḡ ar.</i>	I trouble.
<i>Ḥnīm carāoirō ar.</i>	I complain of.
<i>Ḥnīm euḡcōir ar.</i>	I wrong.
<i>Ḥnīm feall ar.</i>	I act treacherously towards.
<i>Ḥnīm rmaḡt ar.</i>	I exercise authority over, I restrain.
<i>Ḥnīm breiḡeamnar ar.</i>	I judge, pass judgment upon.
<i>Ḥnīm faire ar.</i>	I watch.

619. AS, OUT OF, FROM.

1. **Literal use:** out of, from, &c.

<i>Ḥuaiō rē ar an tiḡ.</i>	He went out of the house.
<i>Ḥut ar an mbeāḡaiō.</i>	To depart from life.

2. With various other verbs:

<i>Ḥuirigim ar coḡlaḡ.</i>	I arouse from sleep.
<i>Ḥuirim ar reitō.</i>	I dispossess.
<i>Ḥroḡaim ar.</i>	I hang from.
<i>Ḥuirim aram.</i>	I utter (a shriek, &c.).
<i>Ḥeisim ar.</i>	I let off.
<i>Ḥḡrioraim ar.</i>	I erase from.
<i>Ḥuitim ar a cēite.</i>	To fall asunder.
<i>Ḥappainḡ ar a cēite.</i>	To pull asunder.

3. To express **origin, cause; ground of proof; confidence, trust in :**

Δη γὰρ ἀπὸ.	From every quarter.
Σοῦσαρ το ὕαινε δη.	Derive benefit from.
Δη γὰρ δη.	The reason why.
Δη γο γυαρ.	Henceforth.
τη γολλυρ δη.	It is evident from.
ιοντυγε δη.	Inferable from.
μυμυγην δη.	Confidence in.

4. After verbs, of **boasting or taking pride in :**

μαορομ δη.	I boast of.
γλορημαρ δη.	Glorying in.
λανημαρ δη γην.	Full of himself.

620. Cum (cum), TOWARDS.

1. Cum is used after **verbs of motion :**

ἔυατο γέ cum ἀν τυγε.	He went towards the house.
ἔυη cum γαιργε.	To put to sea.

2. Before **verbal noun to express purpose :**

ἔαιμυ γέ cum ἀν ἔπαυη το ὀιοι.	He came to sell the horse.
-----------------------------------	----------------------------

8. In Phrases, as :

Ταβαίρετ cum κρίσε.	To bring to pass.
Ἔαβαιμ ἐμας.	I take for myself.
Κυρ cum βάρ.	To put to death.
Λέις cum βάρ.	Let die.
Ἐλευρετα cum οἰβρε.	Prepared for work.
Cum σο.	In order that.
Ἐπιθῶμ cum.	I pray to.
Ἐυτ cum ὀλιγεαθ.	To go to law.

621. ὅτε, FROM, OUT OF.

1. Literal use :

Ὀδινῖμ ὅτε.	I take from.
Ἐπιγῖμ ὅτε.	I arise from.
Τυιτιμ ὅτε.	I fall from.
Ἐλαοιτιμ ὅτε.	I loose from (anything).

2. Partitive use:

Ὅρισγ ὅτε να ὀδοιτιθ.	Some of the people.
Ὅυινε ὅτε να ῥεαῖτιθ.	One of the men.
ῥεαῖτε μῦντιῖρ ματῖ γαῖννα.	One of the O'Mahoney's.

Often before the relative it is equivalent to a superlative relative :

Ὀεῖρῖαθ ἕαθ νῖθ ὅ' ε	I will give everything I
ὀβυιλ ἄγαμ.	have,

2. To express the agent :

After the verbal noun, preceded by $\Delta\eta$, $\Delta\zeta$, &c.:

$\Delta\eta$ $\sigma\tau\epsilon\alpha\delta\epsilon\tau$ $\alpha\eta\eta\rho\omicron$ $\tau\omicron\delta\iota\theta$. On their arrival here.

With the participle of necessity, participles in
ion, &c.:

$\eta\iota$ $\mu\omicron\lambda\tau\alpha$ $\delta\upsilon\iota\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. He must not be praised
by you.

$\eta\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\iota\eta$ $\eta\tau$ $\iota\eta\theta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\eta\tau\alpha$ $\delta\upsilon\iota\tau$. That's what you ought to
do.

3. For its use in connection with the verbal noun see
pars. 563. 568, 570.

623.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ or $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, UNDER, ABOUT, CONCERNING.

1. Literal use : as,

$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ 'n $\mu\beta\omicron\rho\omicron$. It is under the table.

2. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ is used in forming the multiplicatives :

Δ $\tau\eta\iota$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\omicron\delta\omicron$, twice three.

Δ $\tau\omicron\delta\omicron$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, four times two.

3. In adverbial phrases :

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\alpha\iota\eta$, (keeping) for. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau$, separately.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\delta\epsilon\omicron$, at last. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\delta\epsilon\iota\eta\epsilon\alpha\delta\omicron$, at last.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$, individually, $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\mu\alpha\eta$. just so (as).
separately.

627. 1 (in, ann), IN, INTO (*Eclipsing*),

1. Of time :

1nṛ an τSadhṛad. In Summer.

2. Of motion to a place :

1ar ṽceact 1 n-Éirinn ṽo Patrick having come into
ṽadṛais. Ireland.

3. Of rest at a place :

τá ré 1 n'Óirne. He is in Derry.

4. In following phrases :

1 n-aoimṽeact te, along with. 1 n-azad, against.
1 nṽad, after. 1 ṽceann, at end of.
1 ṽcoimne, against. 1 ṽcomṽair, in front of.
1 ṽfoadair, in company with. 1 mearṽ, among.
1 ṽtomṽoil, about.

5. After words expressing esteem, respect, liking, &c.,
for something :

Óúil 1 n-ór. Desire for gold.

6. Used predicatively after τá :

τáim im' ṽear lárṽir anoir. I am a strong man now.

7. In existence, extant :

1ṛ bṽeáz an aṽmṽir acá It's fine weather we're
ann. having

7. After words expressing comparison with, likeness to, severance from, union with, peace with, war with, expectation of.

Τά ρέ ἐὼς ἄρῳ ἕι῀.	He is as tall as I.
Τά ρέ κοῖμαίτ τε ατ.	He is like you.
Ὅο ῤῥῶρ ρέ τεο.	He separated from them.

8. With verbal noun to express purpose, intention (see pars. 567, 569).

9. In following phrases :—

τε ἡ-ἄξαιῶ, for (use of),	τε κοίρ, near, beside.
τε ἡ-ἕτ, with a view to.	λάιμ τε, near.
τε ἡ-ἄρ, beside.	μαρ ἄον τε, along with.
τε ῤῥῶρ, downward.	ταῶθ τε, beside.

630. μαρ, LIKE TO, AS.

1. Literal use : *as, like to.*

μαρ ῤῥῶ, thus	ἄξῤῥ μαρ ῤῥ ῥε, and so on.
Ὅο ḡλας ρέ μαρ ἐσίτε ἱ.	He took her for a spouse.
ῤῥῶ μαρ ἄουῶμαρ ρέ,	(according) as he said.

2. Before relative particle ἄ, it is equivalent to *as, how, where, &c.*

ἄν ἄιτ μαρ ἄ ϣῶθ ρέ,	the place where he was.
----------------------	-------------------------

3. For an idiomatic use of μαρ, see par. 353.

631. Ó, FROM, SINCE.

1. Since (of time) : as,

ó tús, from the beginning. ó rom, ago.

Conjunction : as,

Ó nac bfacar ruo ar bit, tásgar abaité arír.

Since I saw nothing I came home again.

2. Of place, motion from :

Ó Éirinn, from Erin.

3. In a modal sense :

óo ériúe, with all thy heart.

boct ó (i) rriúarú, poor in spirit.

4. After words expressing severance from, distance from, going away from, turning from, taking from, exclusion from, cleansing, defending, protecting, healing. alleviating.

632. ÓS, OVER.

Used only in a few phrases as :

ór cionn, above, over. bun ór cionn, upside down.

ór íriú, silently, secretly. ór áro loudly.

633. ΡΟΙΗ, BEFORE.

1. Of time :

Ἐνδεκάμισα ροιή (ἑν) Ten minutes to three.

Ἄ τρι.

Ροιήε ρεο.

Before this, heretofore,
formerly.

Ροιήε ριν.

Previously.

2. Of fleeing before, from; coming in front of; lying before one (=awaiting); putting before one (=proposing to oneself):

Κις ἐπιτεταρ ροιήε ἐ ρεο Whoever proposes to do
το ὅευναν. this.

Ὅι ἀν σιρηφιάθ ἀς μετ ροιή The hare was running
να κοναίθ. from the hounds.

3. After expressions of fear, dislike, welcome, &c.:

Νά βισθ εαγλα ορη ρόμπα. Do not be afraid of them.

ῤάιτε ρόματ (ρόμαίθ)! Welcome!

634. ΤΑΡ, BEYOND, OVER, PAST.

1. Of motion (place and time):

Ἐίμ ρέ ταρ ἀν μβαλλα. He leaped over the wall.

Ἀν μί ρεο ζαθ τοραιν. Last month.

2. Figuratively: "in preference to," "beyond."

Ἐαρ μαρ βί ρέ ὅεικ Compared with what it was
μβλιαθνα ρίσεαθ ὁ ροιν. 30 years ago.

Ἐαρ μαρ βυθ ὀλιγτεαθ ὁ. Beyond what was lawful
for him.

3. In following phrases :

οὐτ ἔαρ, transgress.

τελεῖτ ἔαρ, refer to, treat of

ἔαρ εἶρ, after.

ἔαρ αἶρ, back.

Ἐαρ ἕανν ἕο, notwith-
standing.

635. ΤΡΕ, (ΤΡῆ), THROUGH, BY MEANS OF.

1. Physically, through :

Τρέ η-α λάμαιβ.

Through his hands.

2. Figuratively, "owing to" :

Τῆο ρῆ.

Owing to that.

N.B.—In the spoken language τῆο is generally used instead of τρέ or τρεαρ.

636. υμ, ABOUT, AROUND.

1. Time : υμ ἐρατῆνοα, in the evening.

2. Place : υμ ἀν τῆς, around the house.

3. About : of putting or having clothing on.

Ὁο εἰρεατοαρ ὑμπα α They put on their clothes.
ἕουο εἰτοαῖς.

4. Cause : υιμε ρῆ, therefore.

PARSING.

637. Ἄ. Parse each word in the following sentence :
 Ἀοεῖν Σευμαρ ζυρ τεῖρ πέιν ἀν καπαλλ το ὄσιγε
 (Prep. Grade, 1900).

- Ἀοεῖν Ἀν irreg. trans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, analytic form of the verb οεῖν (verbal noun, ράο).
- Σευμαρ Ἀ proper noun, first declen., genitive Σευμαρ, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., nom. case, being subject of Ἀοεῖν.
- ζυρ Ἀ conjunction used before the past tense: compounded of ζο and ρο.
- [ὄ] The dependent form, past tense, of the verb ἰρ.
- τεῖρ Ἀ prepositional pronoun (or a pronominal preposition), 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender. Compounded of τε and ρέ.
- πέιν Ἀ indeclinable noun, added to τεῖρ for the sake of emphasis.
- ἀν The definite article, nom. sing. masc., qualifying the noun καπαλλ.
- καπαλλ Ἀ com. noun, first declen., genitive καπαλλ, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and nom. case, being the subject of the suppressed verb [ὄ].

- το A particle used as a sign of the past tense, causing aspiration; but here it has also the force of a relative.
- βί An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood past tense, analytic form of the verb τείνω (verbal noun, βείσις).
- αἴθε A prepositional pronoun, 3rd sing., masc. gender, compounded of αἴ and εἶ.

B. Parse the following sentence: Ὅσοι εὐνοῖα ἴσιν ἴσως μόνον ἀπὸ θεοῦ λαλοῦντες ἰσχυρῶς ἐπιθυμοῦντες ἵνα ἴσως μακροχρόνως βελτιωθῶσιν. (Junior Grade, 1900).

- Ὅσοι A particle used as the sign of the past tense, causing aspiration.
- εὐνοῖα A reg. trans. verb, indic. mood. past tense, analytic form of the verb εὐνοῖω (verbal noun, εὐνοία).
- ἴσιν A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gen., conjunctive form, nominative case, being the subject of the verb εὐνοῖω.
- ἴσως A com. noun, first declen., gen. ἴσως, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, accusative case, being the object of the verb εὐνοῖω.

- μόνα** A common noun, third declension, nom. **μόνη**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun **ῥόο**.
- ἀρ** A preposition, governing the dative case.
- ὑδαρῆς-λαρᾶ** A compound verbal noun, genitive **ὑδαρῆς-λαρᾶ**, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition **ἀρ**.
- ι** A preposition, governing the dative case, and causing eclipsis.
- ῥόν** A com. noun, first declens., gen. **ῥόν**, 3rd pers. sing. masc. gender and dative case, governed by preposition **ι**.
- (N.B.—This word may also be second declension).
- τιῆ** An irreg. com. noun, nom. **τεᾶς**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend., genitive case, governed by the noun **ῥόν**.
- να** The definite article, genitive sing. feminine, qualifying **ῥοῖτε**.
- ῥοῖτε** A common noun, second declension, nom. **ῥοῖτ**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gend. and genitive case, governed by the noun **τιῆ**.

μαρῶν A com. noun, second declension, gen. μαρῶνε, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gen. and dative case, governed by the preposition ἀπ (understood).

λαε-beatτῶνε A compound proper noun, nom. τᾶ beatτῶνε, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and genitive case, governed by the noun μαρῶν.

C. Parse: τᾶμ ἄς οὐτ ἐμ ἀν ἀναίς (Junior, '98).

τᾶμ An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, 1st pers. sing., synthetic form, of τᾶ (verbal noun, βεῖτ).

ἄς A prep., governing the dative case.

οὐτ A verbal noun, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition ἄς.

ἐμ A noun (dative case, governed by οὐ understood) used as a preposition, governing the genitive case.

ἀν The definite article, gen. sing. masc., qualifying the noun ἀναίς.

ἀναίς A common noun, first declen., nom. ἀναῖ, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, and genitive case governed by ἐμ.

D. Parse: $\text{ὅτι κόρη οὕτως ἐ το θυγατρῶ.}$

- ὅτι A negative adverb, causing aspiration, modifying the suppressed verb ἴρ.
- $[\text{ἴρ}]$ The assertive verb, present tense, absolute form.
- κόρη A common adjective, positive degree, comparative κόρηα, qualifying the phrase ἐ το θυγατρῶ.
- οὕτως A prep. pronoun, 2nd pers. sing. compound of το and οὕ.
- ἐ A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., nom. case, disjunctive form, being the subject of the suppressed verb ἴρ.
- το A preposition, causing aspiration, and governing the dative case.
- θυγατρῶ. A verbal noun, genitive θυγατρῶ, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition το.

N.B.— ἐ το θυγατρῶ is the subject of the *sentence.*

E. Parse: $\text{ἔτις γέ τε καρπὸς ἁ ἀεινάς.}$

- ἔτις An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, 3rd pers. sing. of the verb τίσιμι (verbal noun, τεσσῶν.)

- íé A pers. pron, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen.,
 conjunctive form, nom. case, being
 the subject of *éáinīs*.
- te A preposition governing the dative
 case.
- capall* A common noun, first declens. gen.
capall, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend.
 and dative case governed by *te*.
- á The softened form of the preposition
oo, which causes aspiration, and
 governs the dative case.
- ceannac*. A verbal noun, genitive *ceannuīte*,
 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed
 by the preposition *á*.

IDIOMS.

τá...άζαμ, I HAVE.

638. As already stated there is no verb "*to have*"
 in Irish. Its place is supplied by the verb *τá* followed
 by the preposition *άζ*. The direct object of the verb
 "*to have*" in English becomes the subject of the verb
τá in Irish: as, I have a book. *τá leabap άζαμ*.
 The literal translation of the Irish phrase is "*a book*
is at me."

This translation appears peculiar at first sight, but it is a mode of
 expression to be found in other languages. Most students are

familiar with the Latin phrase "*Est mihi pater.*" I have a father (.it. there is a father to me); and the French phrase *Ce livre est à moi.* I own this book (lit. This book is to me).

We give here a few sentences to exemplify the idiom:—

He has the book.	Τά αν τεαβαν αιζε.
I have not it.	Νι φυτ ρε αζαμ.
Have you my pen?	Αν υφυτ μο ρεανν αζατ?
The woman had the cow.	Υι αν υό αζ αν μησοι.
The man had not the horse.	Νι ραιθ αν επαλλ αζ αν υρεαρ.
Will you have a knife to-morrow?	Αν ιμβειθ ρζαν αζατ ι ιμβαρα?
He would not have the dog.	Νι υιαθ αν μαορα αιζε.
We used to have ten horses.	Οο υιοθ υειθ ζεαπαλλ αζαμν.

ΙΣ ΥΙΟΜ, I OWN.

639. As the verb "*have*" is translated by τά and the preposition αζ, so in a similar manner the verb "*own*" is translated by the verb ΙΣ and the preposition υε. Not only is the verb "*to own*," but also all expressions conveying the idea of *ownership*, such as: The book belongs to me: the book is mine, &c.; are translated by the same idiom.

I own the book.

The book is mine.

The book belongs to me.

} Ιρ υιομ αν τεαβαν.

The horse was John's.	}	Da te Seasán an capall.
The horse belonged to John.		
John owned the horse.		

Notice the position of the words. In translating the verb "*have*" the verb τά is separated from the preposition ΔΣ by the noun or pronoun; but in the case of "*own*" the verb ιρ and the preposition τε come together. (See par. 589, &c.)

I have the book.	Τά αν τεσδαν ΔΣαμ.
I own the book.	ιρ τιομ αν τεσδαν.

In translating such a phrase as "*I have only two cows*," the noun generally comes after the preposition ΔΣ: so that this is an exception to what has been said above.

I have only two cows.	νι φυλ ΔΣαμ ΔΣτ οά δυιν.
-----------------------	--------------------------

I KNOW.

640. There is no verb or phrase in Irish which can cover the various shades of meaning of the English verb "*to know*." First, we have the very commonly used word *բատար* (or *բատար մե*), *I know*; but this verb is used only after negative or interrogative particles, and has only a few forms. Again, we have the verb *ատնիցիմ*, *I know*; but this verb can only be used in the sense of *recognising*. Finally we have the three very commonly used phrases, *τά եոլար ΔΣαμ*,

τὰ αἰτνε ἈΓΑΜ, and τὰ Ἀ φίορ ἈΓΑΜ, all meaning "I know;" but these three expressions have three different meanings which must be carefully distinguished.

Whenever the English verb "know" means "to know by heart," or "to know the character of a person," "to know by study," &c., use the phrase τὰ εολαρ ἈΓ...Ἀρ.

Whenever "know" means "to recognise," "to know by appearance," "to know by sight," &c., use the phrase τὰ αἰτνε ἈΓ...Ἀρ. This phrase is usually restricted to persons.

When "know" means "to know by mere information," "to happen to know," as in such a sentence as "Do you know did John come in yet?" use the phrase τὰ Ἀ φίορ ἈΓ, e.g. Ὀφουλ Ἀ φίορ ἈΓΑΤ Ἀη ὄτᾶνις Σεᾶᾶν ιρτεᾶᾶ φίρ?

As a rule young students experience great difficulty in selecting the phrases to be used in a given case. This difficulty arises entirely from not striving to grasp the real meaning of the English verb. For those who have already learned French it may be useful to state that as a general rule τὰ εολαρ ἈΓΑΜ corresponds to *je sais* and τὰ αἰτνε ἈΓΑΜ to *je connais*.

τὰ αἰτνε ἈΓΑΜ Ἀιρ Ἀᾶτ νί φίουλ εολαρ ἈΓΑΜ Ἀιρ. *Je le connais mais je ne le sais pas.* I know him by sight but I do not know his character. "Do you know

that man going down the road?" Here the verb "know" simply means recognise, therefore the Irish is: *Ófuit aithe agat ar an bfean roin atá ag dul síor an bótar?* If you say to a fellow-student "Do you know your lessons to-day?" You mean "Do you know them by rote?" or "Have you studied them?" Hence the Irish would be: "*Ófuit eolar agat ar do ceachtannaib iníu?*"

Notice also the following translations of the verb *know*.

<i>ir maic ir eol dom,</i>	'Tis well I know.
<i>ir fíoraic (fearaic) dom,</i>	I know.
<i>deirim an rud atá ar eolar agam,</i>	I say what I know.

Ī LIKE, I PREFER.

641. "*I like*" and "*I prefer*" are translated by the expressions *ir maic (aíl, aít) liom* and *ir fearr liom* (it is good with me; and, it is better with me).

I like milk.	<i>ir maic liom bainne.</i>
He prefers milk to wine.	<i>ir fearr leis bainne ná fíon.</i>
Does the man like meat?	<i>An maic leis an bfean feoil?</i>
Did you like that?	<i>Ar maic leat é sin?</i>
I liked it.	<i>Óa maic liom é.</i>
We did not like the water.	<i>Níor maic linn an t-uirge.</i>

642. If we change the preposition "le" in the above sentences, for the preposition "do," we get

another idiom. "It is really good for," "It is of benefit to." *Ír maic̄ òom é.* It is good for me; (*whether I like it or not*).

He does not like milk but it is good for him.

Ní maic̄ leir bainne áct ír maic̄ òó é.

N.B.—In these and like idiomatic expressions the preposition "le" conveys the person's own ideas and feelings, whether these are in accordance with fact or not. *Ír fíú uíom òut go h-Álbaín.* I think it is worth my while to go to Scotland (*whether it is really the case or not*). *Ír móir uíom an tuac̄ roín.* I think that a great price. *Ír fuarác̄ uíom é fín.* I think that trifling (*another person may not*).

The word "think" in such phrases is not translated into Irish.

Ír fíú òuit òut go h-Álbaín. It is really worth your while to go to Scotland (*whether you think so or not*).

ΤΙΣ ΥΙΟΜ, I CAN, I AM ABLE.

643. Although there is a regular verb *φειθαίμ*, meaning *I can, I am able*, it is not always used. The two other expressions often used to translate the English verb "*I can*," are *τίς υίομ* and *ίρ φείοίρ υίομ*.

The following examples will illustrate the uses of the verbs.

Present Tense.

φευδαίμ, τις υἱομ* or ἢ φέρωιρ υἱομ, †	} I can, or am able.
φευδανν τῦ, τις λεατ or ἢ φέρωιρ λεατ. &c., &c.	

Negative.

ἢ φευδαίμ, ἢ τις υἱομ; or ἢ φέρωιρ υἱομ.	} I cannot, I am not able.

Interrogative.

ἄν τις λεατ? or ἄν φέρωιρ λεατ?	} Can you? or are you able?

Negative Interrogative.

ἢ ἄν τις λειρ? or ἢ ἄν φέρωιρ λειρ?	} Can he not? or is he not able?

Past Tense.

ὄ φευδαρ, τᾶνις υἱομ, or ὄο υ' φέρωιρ υἱομ.	} I could, or was able.

Imperfect.

ὄ φευδαίνν, τῖσεαό υἱομ.	I used to be able.
--------------------------	--------------------

* Literally: It comes with me

† It is possible with me.

Future.

ἔϕευρατο, τιοτρατό τιομ. I shall be able.

Conditional.

Ὅ' ἔϕευραίνη, ὅο τιοτρατό } I would be able.
τιομ.

ἢι ἔϕειοιρ τειρ,

(He thinks) he cannot.

ἢι ἔϕειοιρ ὄο,

He cannot (It is absolutely impossible for him).

I MUST.

644. The verb "must," when it means necessity or duty, is usually translated by the phrase ἢι ἔϕυλάη or καιτῖρο. This latter is really the third person singular, future tense of καιτιμ; but the present and other tenses are also frequently used. It may also be very neatly rendered by the phrase, ιρ εἰζεαν ὅο (lit. *it is necessary for*).

ἢι ἔϕυλάη ὄομ, καιτῖρο μέ, or } I must.
ιρ εἰζεαν ὄομ.

ἢι ἔϕυλάη ὄουτ, καιτῖρο τῶ, or } You must.
ιρ εἰζεαν ὄουτ.

ἢι ἔϕυλάη ὄό, καιτῖρο ῖέ, or } He must.
ιρ εἰζεαν ὄό
&c., &c.

The English phrase "have to" usually means "must," and is translated like the above: as, *I have to go home now.* Καιτῖρο μέ του Δ ἔατε ανοιρ.

The English verb "*must*," expressing duty or necessity, has no past tense of its own. The English past tense of it would be "*had to*:" as, "*I had to go away then.*" The Irish translation is as follows:—

Níor b'fúláir dom, Čait mé, or } I had to.
do b'éigean dom.

Níor b'fúláir túit, Čait tú, or } You had to.
do b'éigean túit.
&c., &c.

The English verb "*must*" may also express a supposition; as in the phrase "*You must be tired.*" The simplest translation of this is "Ní fúláir go bfuil tuirse ort," or, "Ní fúláir nó tá tuirse ort." The phrase "ir corámaid go," meaning "*It is probable that*," may also be used: as, ir corámaid go bfuil tuirse ort.

The English phrase "*must have*" always expresses supposition, and is best translated by the above phrase followed by a verb in the past tense, as, "*You must have been hungry*," Ní fúláir go raib ocrair ort. *He must have gone out*, Ní fúláir go nbeáđair ré amad.

Ní fúláir gur čuarib (or go nbeáđairib) ré amad, is used in Munster

I ESTEEM.

645. *I esteem* is translated by the phrase Čá meaf ađam ar. Literally, "*I have esteem on.*"

I esteem John.	Τά μεαρ αζαμ αρ Σεαζάν.
Did you esteem him ?	Ραιθ μεαρ αζατ αιη ?
He says that he greatly esteems you.	Οειη ρε ζο θρουι μεαρ μόη αιζε οητρα.

I DIE.

646. Although there is a regular verb, *euz*, *die*, in Irish it is not often used; the phrase *ζειβιμ βάρ*, *I find death*, is usually employed now. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

The old man died yesterday.	Ρυαιη αν ρεαν-ρεαρ βάρ ινοέ.
We all die.	Ζειβιμιο υιτε βάρ.
I shall die.	Ζεοθαο βάρ.
They have just died.	Τάιο ταη ειη βάρ ο'ραζαιη
You must die.	Χαιτηρο tú βάρ ο'ραζαιη.

I OWE.

647. There is no verb “*owe*” in Irish, Its place is supplied by saying “*There is a debt on a person.*”

Τά ριαć* οημ. *I owe.*

Whenever the amount of the debt is expressed the word *ριαć* is usually omitted and the sum substituted.

He owes a pound.	Τά ρυντ αιη.
You owe a shilling.	Τά ρσιλλινγ οητ.

* The plural of this word, *ριαća*, is very frequently used in this phrase.

When the person to whom the money is due is mentioned, the construction is a little more difficult: as, *I owe you a pound* as, Τά πῦντ ἀγὰρ οἶμ, i.e., You have (*the claim of*) a pound on me—the words in brackets being always omitted.

He owes me a crown.	Τά κοροῖν ἀγὰρ ἀμ.
Here is the man to whom you owe the money.	Seo é an fear a (50) bhuil an t-airgead aige ort.

I MEET.

648. The verb "*meet*" is usually translated by the phrase "*there is turned on,*" e.g., "*I meet a man*" is translated by saying "*A man is turned on me.*" *Carfar fear oim* (liom or dom); but the phrase *bhuiltear* (or *tárla*) *fear oim* is also used. *I met the woman*, *do carad an bean oim* (liom or dom).

They met two men on the road.	Do carad beirt fear ortá ar an mbótar.
I met John.	Bhuil Seagán umam.

Physical Sensations.

649. All physical sensations, such as hunger, thirst, weariness, pain, &c., are translated into Irish by saying that "*hunger, thirst, &c., is on a person;*" as, I

am hungry. *Τά οσπάρ οσμ.* Literally, *hunger is on me.* He is thirsty. *Τά τάρτ αιρ.* Literally, *thirst is on him.*

The same idiom is used for emotions, such as **pride, joy, sorrow, shame, &c.** The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

Όφουλ οσπάρ οστ?	Are you hungry?
Νί φυιλ οσπάρ οσμ ανοιρ.	I am not hungry now.
Όί αν-τάρτ οραινν ινωέ.	} We were very thirsty yesterday.
Όί ανα τάρτ οραινν ινωέ.	
Όφουλ νάιρε ορτα?	Are they ashamed?
Όί νάιρε αν τραοζαιτ υιρρι.	She was very much ashamed.
Όείρδ βρόντ μόρι αιρ.	He will be very proud.
Ραιθ ταιρρε οστ?	Were you tired?
Νά βίρδ εαζλα οστ.	Don't be afraid.
Τά ανα έοτλαδ οσμ.	I am very sleepy.
Τά ρλαζοάν οστ.	You have a cold.

Whenever there is a simple adjective in Irish corresponding to the English adjective of *mental* or *physical sensation*, we have a choice of two constructions, as:—

I am cold.	Τά μέ ρυαρ	or	Τά ρυαέτ* οσμ.
You are sick.	Τά τύ τινν	„	Τά τιννεαρ οστ.
	(or βρεοιτε)		
I was weary.	Όί μέ ταιρρεαδ	„	Όί ταιρρε οσμ.

* Distinguish between ρλαζοάν a cold (a disease) and ρυαέτ, the cold, coldness (of the weather) and the adjective ρυαρ, cold.

Τά μέ τινν and τά τιννεαρ οφm have not quite the same meaning, Τά μέ τινν means *I feel sick*; but τά τιννεαρ οφm means *I am in some sickness, such as fever, &c.*

I CANNOT HELP.

650. The English phrase "I cannot help that," is translated by saying *I have no help on that.* ní fuit neapc aSAM air rin. The word leigeap, "cure," may be used instead of neapc.

When "cannot help" is followed by a present participle in English, use ní {φέαοaim
φέιοip uiom} Σαν, with verbal noun: as, *I cannot help laughing*, ní {φέαοaim
φέιοip uiom} Σαν Σάipóe.

I AM ALONE.

651. There are two expressions which translate the English word "alone" in such sentences as I am alone, He is alone, &c., i.e., Τάim im aonaip, or Τάim uiom féim (I am in my oneship, or I am by (with) myself). He is alone. Τά ré na aonaip, or Τά ré leip féim. She was alone. Úi pí 'na n-aonaip, or Úi pí léití féim. We shall be alone. Úéimipó 'náip n-aonaip. or béimipó uinn féim.

I ASK.

652. The English word "ask" has two distinct meanings according as it means "beseech" or "inquire." In Irish there are two distinct verbs, viz.,

ἵασημαι, I ask (*for a favour*), and ῥιαφήμι, I ask (*for information*). Before translating the word "ask" we must always determine what is its real meaning, and then use ἵαση or ῥιαφή accordingly.

Ask your friend for money. ἵαση φίλον μου ἀπὸ τοῦ ποσίου.

Ask God for those graces. ἵαση ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ τὰς χάριτας ποῖν ἀγαθὰς τοῖς.

Ask him what o'clock it is. ῥιαφήμι τὸ ὥρα ἀπὸ τοῦ ἑσπέρου.

He asked us who was that at the door. Ὁ ῥιαφήμις ἡμεῖς τίς ἦν ἐκεῖ ἔξω.

They asked me a question. Ὁ ῥιαφήμις μου ἐρώτησέν με.

653.

I DO NOT CARE.

I do not care. Ἰσὺς με ἀφοῖ.

It is no affair of mine. Ἰσὺς με ἀφοῖ.

Is it not equal to you? Ἰσὺς με ἀφοῖ;

It is no affair of yours. Ἰσὺς με ἀφοῖ.

You don't care. Ἰσὺς με ἀφοῖ.

He does not care. Ἰσὺς με ἀφοῖ.

It is no affair of his. Ἰσὺς με ἀφοῖ.

We did not care. Ὁὺς με ἀφοῖ.

It was no affair of ours. Ὁὺς με ἀφοῖ.

They did not care. Ὁὺς με ἀφοῖ.

(See what has been said about the prepositions *te* and *oo* in the Idiom "I prefer," par. 642.)

I OUGHT.

654. “*I ought*” is translated by the phrase *ir cóir* (or *ceairt*) *dom*. You ought, *ir cóir duit, ir ceairt tuit*. We ought to go home, *ir cóir dúinn tut a bairt*. We ought to have gone home, *bair cóir dúinn tut a bairt*. As the word “*ought*” has no inflection for the past tense in English, it is necessary to use the *past infinitive in English* to express past time. But as the Irish expression, *ir cóir*, has a past tense (*bair cóir*) the *simple verbal noun* is always used in Irish in such expressions.

Ought you not have gone to Derry with them? *náir cóir duit tut go Doire leo?*

He ought not have gone away. *níoir cóir dó imteacht.*

English Dependent Phrases translated by the Verbal Noun.

655. Instead of the usual construction, consisting of a verb in a finite tense followed by its subject (a noun or a pronoun), we very frequently meet in Irish with the following construction. The English finite verb is translated by the Irish verbal noun, and the English subject is placed before the verbal noun. If the subject be a noun it is in the nominative *form*, but if a pronoun in the disjunctive *form*.

The following examples will exemplify the idiom:—

- | | |
|---|---|
| I'd prefer <i>that he should be there rather than myself.</i> | Do b'fearr uíom é ro beic ann ná mire. |
| Is it not better for us that these should not be in the boat. | Nac fearr úsinn gan iad ro ro beic iní an mbád. |
| I saw John when he was coming home. | Connaic mé Seagán agus é as teacht a baile. |
| I knew him <i>when I was a boy.</i> | Dí aicne agusam air agus mé im buachaill. |
| The clock struck <i>just as he was coming in.</i> | Do buail an clog agus é as teacht isteach. |

Idiomatic Expressions.

CUIR.

Cuir ormra é.	Say it was I did it.
Cuirimpe ortra é.	I say it was you did it.
Cuir umad (ort).	Dress yourself.
Cuir an tairt go móir air.	Thirst annoyed him greatly.
Cuirfeadhra d'fhiaclaib ort rtao.	I'll make you stop.
Cuir iadall air é (a) téanam.	Make him do it.
Ná cuir orm γ ní cuirfeadh ort.	Don't interfere with me and I will not interfere with you.
Cuir pé a rian.	He tracked him (her, them).
Cuir pé rtró orm.	He addressed me.
Cuir pé rpeic (or ruan) orm.	
Cuirfeadh rómam a téanam.	I resolved to do it.
Tá cuir ríor (tráct or iomráo) ar an scozao.	There is talk about the war.
Cuir pé eularo éadaiḡ dá téanam.	He got a suit of clothes made.
Cuir pé 'na luige orm.	He convinced me of it.
Cuir i scár sup raiḡoír mipe.	Suppose me to be a soldier.
Cuir ar bun.	Established.
Cuir (bain) pé rdoi i scozcaiḡ.	He settled down in Cork.
Tá pé aḡ cuir 'r aḡ cúiteam.	He is debating in his mind.

ΤΑΘΑΙΡ.

Ταθαίρ ρυαρ.	Surrender.
Τά ρέ ταθαίρτα.	} He is played out.
Τά ρέ βυαιτε ρυαρ.	
Τα ρέ τυγτα (ταθαίρτα) το'η λοέτ ραν.	He is <i>addicted</i> to that vice.
Ταθαίρ το όρουμ λειρ.	Turn your back to him.
Ώγυαρ ρέ ηθεάρ(α) αν ρολαρ.	I noticed the light.
Τά ρέ ταθαίρτα ρυαρ.	He has been given up for dead.
Ώγυ ρέ ρυαρ.	He gave <i>in</i> .
Τά ταθαίρτα ρυαρ αιζε.	He <i>has given in</i> .
ηρ τοαααιρ ρίρηννε η έίτεαδ το ταθαίρτ ο'ά έείτε.	It is hard to <i>reconcile</i> truth and falsehood.
Τά ταθαίρτ ρυαρ μόρ αιρ.	He is <i>highly educated</i> .

ΌΕΑΗ.

Όεαν ρυο αρ το ημάταιρ.	Obey your mother.
ηί όεανραδ ρέ ρυο ορη.	He would not <i>oblige</i> me.
ηαέ μαιτ ηαέ ηθεάρηαιρ ρύν έ!	How well you didn't do it yourself!
ηαέ μαιτ ηά όεαναν ηύ ρύν ρυο αρ το ημάταιρ?	Why don't you obey your mother yourself?
ηυαιρ έυιγεαταρ α ρεαδαρ το όηηιρ (ρηνηιρ) αν βεαρτ.	When they understood <i>how well</i> you had done the trick.
Όεαν αιρε (το) έαθαίρτ τοο ζηό ρύν.	} Mind your own business.
Όεαν το ζηό ρύν.	
Ταθαίρ αιρε τοο ζηό ρύν.	

- Όέαν να βα το έρωθ Milk the cows.
 (βλεδξαν).
 Αν ποέαρναρ αν πορωρ Did you shut the door?
 το ούναθ?
 Τα ρέ ας θέαναμ οραινν. He is coming towards us.

ιμτίξ.

- Conur (cionnur) ο' ιμτίξ How did he get on?
 λειρ?
 Καθ ο' ιμτίξ αιρ? {What became of him?
 {What happened to him?
 Ηυαιρ τιτεαην ρυθ μαρ When something like this
 ρεο αμαθ. happens.
 Καθ ιμτεοθαρ ορμ? }
 (Cpewo éipewoθαρ oom?) } What will become of me?

ηδ.

- Όοβ' έ αν έέαθ ουιηε το The first person he met
 θυαιλ υιηε ηδ Seaxán was Seaxán υιαθ.
 υιαθ.
 Ιρ έ ρυθ ποβ' ρεαρρ λειρ What he wished most to
 ρειρσιντ ηδ να Saραναίξ see was the banishment
 ζο λειρ ο'ά νοίβιρτ αρ of the whole of the
 έιρηνν.. English from Ireland.
 Ιρ έ ρυθ το τυζ ανοιρ έυμ What brought me to talk
 cainte λεατ μέ ηδ μέ with you now is the fact
 βειτ ι ζερυαθ-έαρ. that I am in difficulty.
 Ιρ έ ρυθ το ριννε (θειν) What the man did was to
 ανρεαρ ηδ cainteam leo. throw at them.

Ἰρ ἐ μὴ το δεῖν Σέμαρ ἀνῆραιν Νᾶ ἰ ὕρονναὸ αἰρ.	What James did then was to make him a present of it.
Ἰρ ἐ μὴ ἀπειρεαὸ ζαὸ εἰννε Νᾶ ζυρ ἡαῖτ αἰρ.	What everyone used to say was that it was a great blessing for him.

ΜΟΡ.

Ἰρ μόρ τε ῥαὸ ε.	It is <i>important</i> .
Ἰρ μόρ τε μαοῖῶεαῖν ε.	It is a thing to be proud of, or boast about.
Ἰορ ἡόρ τε ῥαὸ ε.	It was not of much importance.
Ἰἰ μόρ ὅομ ῥἰλεαὸ.	I <i>must</i> return.
Ἰἰ μόρ ὅομ ζυαῖρεαὸτ.	I must take my departure.
Ἰἰ μόρ ἰνν ὄυἰτ.	We have no objection to your doing so.
Ἰἰ μόρ ἰομ ὄῶ ε.	I don't <i>grudge</i> it to him.
Ἰἰ μόρ ναὸ (νᾶ ζο) ὄῥυἰτ ῥε ὀεαῖτα.	It is <i>almost</i> done.
Ἰἰ μόρ νᾶ ζο μβεῖῶ ῥε εῤῖῶεῖνυῖε.	It will be nearly finished.
·Cá μόρ ὄομ, &c.?	<i>Why shouldn't I, &c.?</i> lit., how is it too much for me?
Ἰαὸ μόρ α ὄ' εῤῖῖε τῦ!	How grand you have got!
Ἰἰ μόῖτε (μό + τε) ζο ῥαζαὸ.	It is not <i>likely</i> that I shall go.

beas.

1r beas liom é.	I <i>consider</i> it too small.
1r beas orm é.	I don't like it at all.
1r beas aSAM é.	I have no great opinion of him.
1r beas an rSÉAL é.	It's no great harm. He is not to be pitied.
1r beas an éADAIR tÚ.	You are not of much use.
1r beas dá fÍOR aSAT.	'Tis little you know.
1r beas naC mÍCTO OÓ BEIT aS imTEaCT.	It is <i>nearly time</i> for him to be going.
DA beas nÁr mÍCTO OÓ BEIT aS imTEaCT.	It was nearly time-for him to be going.
1r beas a bPÍG é.	It is a trifle.
1r beas má tá éinne i n-Éirinn o' féaDPAÓ é OéanaM.	<i>There is hardly</i> a person in Ireland who could do it.

Miscellaneous.

An éireoCaiÓ (ré) tinn?	Shall we <i>succeed</i> ?
Bí ré aS éirge fuar.	It was <i>getting</i> cold.
MaiC an aic go maDair!	Well said! <i>or</i> Well done!
MaiC maP táPta.	It has happened luckily.
Níor labair ré fiú aon focal aMáin.	He did not speak a <i>single</i> word.
San fiú na h-anála oo táPnaing (táPac).	Without <i>even</i> taking breath.
Fiú ár nDaoime féin.	<i>Even</i> our own people.

Tá ré ag tuit i bfeabhar.	He is <i>getting better</i> .
Tá ré ag tuit i n-olcár.	He is <i>getting worse</i> .
Abair é!	Hear! hear! Bravo!
Ní cuimhin liom a leitéro.	I don't remember <i>the like of it</i> .
Ó tárla an leabhar agam anoir.	As I <i>happen to have the</i> book now.
Tá ré geall le beic pollam } Tá ré pollam nac mór. }	It is <i>almost empty</i> .
Ní fuit tuit uairé agat.	You cannot <i>avoid it</i> .
Tá an fear ran ag tuit i mbeo oim.	That man's conduct <i>cuts</i> <i>me to the quick</i> .
Tá ré i muict báir. } Tá ré le h-uict báir. }	He is at <i>the point of death</i> .
Ir millte (ac) an rgeal é.	It is a terrible affair.
Ir cailte an lá é le fluice.	It is a terribly wet day.
Sgeal gan tuc.	A very <i>unlikely</i> story.
Leis (leog) dom féin leu' cuio cainte.	Don't annoy me with your talk.
Cad é an cuio atá agat ra de?	What right (call) have you to it?
An cuio ir luza de dá uair ra mbliadain.	At least <i>twice a year</i> .
Corp na h-éagóira.	The <i>essence of wrong</i> .
Le corp díomáoinir.	Through <i>downright</i> lazy- ness.
Tá rmut de'n ceart aise.	He is <i>partly</i> right.
Ir leam an gnó duit é.	'Tis an <i>absurd thing</i> for you to do.

- Καὶ ἴνα ταυθὸν νὰ cean- Why don't you buy boots
 nuigeann tú bróga túit for yourself? *Because*
 féin? Σαν an τ-αιρθεο I have not the money.
 do beic agam.
- Τά ρέ an nóρ cuma liom. He is *indifferent*.
 Cé τά an ár τσί? Who is *intending us harm*?
 Τά ρέ an do tí. He is bent on attacking
 you. He intends to
 harm you.
- Όδοιne nác mé . Others *besides myself*.
 Όί ceao paop aige an túl. He had *permission to go*.
 Ir dual acan dó. He has it from his father.
 Όί mo túpar i n-aipean. My journey was *in vain*.
 Κά leißeann cú a leap. You need not.
 Σογαίλλε σο. A fool's errand; a wild
 goose chase.
- Βειρό ran ἴνα μάρτα γ ἴνα That will be a reproach
 ζυτ an a ζελύ an τά λά and a blot on their
 ἴr an φατο a βειρό ζραν fame the *longest day* the
 pa ppeír. sun will be in the sky.
- Τά ρέ beazán puar. It is a little cold.
 Τά ρέ ποιντε βοθαρ. He is *somewhat deaf*.
 Τά ρέ σαν βειτ an πόζναμ, He is a *little unwell*.
 Νί φυτ an τ-υθάλλ πο This apple is not *quite*
 αιβιρό i ζceapτ. ripe.
 Νί cúppaíoe ζάιπιόε é. It is nothing to laugh at.
 Όο ζάιπηά, μυρα mbeao You would laugh only
 nác cúp ζάιπιόε é. that it is not a matter
 to laugh at.

- Ni cúrraíde cainte é. It is nothing to talk about.
- Tarraing cúgat rud éisint Find something else to
eile mar cúrraíde make fun about.
mágaró.
- Cadó an gnó atá agat ve? What do you want it for?
Do baineadó iarraict ve He was *slightly* startled.
zeit ar.
- Ni fuil don gar ag uréim There's no use trying to
leir an mballa. get up on the wall.
- Ni raib don máitear 'na In vain did he cry (talk,
glór. speak).
- Ni móide sup rgníob ré Perhaps he did not write
an litir. the letter.
- ḡadaim lem' air rin do I propose to do that.
déanamh.
- Tá buídeácar agam ort (fé) } I am thankful to you (for).
Táim buídeácar díot (fé.) }
- Deirim buídeácar duit } I thank you for it.
mar ḡeall (ḡioll) air. }
- ḡadaim buídeácar leat }
mar ḡeall air. }
- Deiró tú déanaó (deídeá- You will be late for the
naó) ag an traen. train.
- Deiró tú déanaó ar rḡoil. You will be late for school.
- Dí cuiró ada ḡá ráó ḡo Some of them were saying
raibó beirte (beirta) ar that the rascal was
an mbíteamháó. caught.
- Éireoáiró a éroide ar It will break Dermot's
Óiarmuiró. heart.

- Sgairc riad ar gáiríob. They burst out *laughing*.
 Munab ort adá an éaint ! What talk you have ! If
 it isn't you have the
 talk.
- Luis an éaint go léir ar The whole conversation
 an macalons a bí *turned* on the misfor-
 imtígte ar fáob. tune which *had befallen*
 Sive.
- Níor imtígt ortá adt an They only got what they
 ruo a bí tuillte ada. *had deserved*.
- Téir orainn teadt ruar We failed to overtake
 leo. them.
- Tá ré ag déanamá aicéir He is *mimicking* his man-
 ar a éaint. ner of talking.
- Tá ré ar an bfeair ir He is *the richest man* in
 raióbre ra Mumáin. Munster.
- Ir dóca sur dóic leo. Probably they *imagine*.
- Tá ré buailte irtead im I am *firmly convinced*.
 aigne.
- Loirgead iad 'na mbeataid. They were burnt *alive*.
- Cao adéanfad cor ar bit What will I do at all *with*
 aise ? *him ?*
- Bí breir mhór 7 a sceart They were getting a great
 ada dá fágal. deal *more than* their
 right.
- Bí coróin fé'n bpúnt ada They were getting five
 dá fágal. shillings *in the pound*.
- Bí gac uile óine ag Everyone was *sympathis-*
 déanamá truaig (truaig) *ing* with her.
 oi.

Comnaoir do Sheagán an té ba fine aca.	The eldest of them was the same age as John.
Ba dóic leat air gur leir an áit.	You (one) <i>would imagine</i> <i>by him</i> that he owned the place.
Ní raib a tuairis ann.	There wasn't a trace of him there.
Com mair a gur dá mba ná raib éagsóir ar bit ann.	<i>Just as if</i> it were not wrong.
D'fuarraigh sé cao fé nóear an ruit.	He asked <i>what was the</i> <i>cause</i> of the merriment.
Cé' n a mac tú?	Whose son are you?
Ní mairfeas puinn tuit.	You will meet <i>your match</i> .
Ca b'fior tuit?	How did you know?
A rgeal féin rgeal gac éinne.	Everyone is most inter- ested in his own affairs.
Turá fé nóear roin.	<i>You are the cause</i> of that.
Tá gnó nac é a gam.	I have a <i>different matter</i> to look after.
Ní cairpe dom féin.	I am <i>no exception</i> ; <i>i.e.</i> , I am the same as the others.

The Autonomous Form of the Irish Verb.

It is sometimes necessary or convenient to express an action without mentioning the subject, either because the latter is too general or not of sufficient importance to be mentioned, or because there is some other reason for suppressing it. Most languages have felt this necessity, and various means have been adopted to supply it. The use of the passive voice, or of reflexive verbs, or of circumlocutions, is the method generally adopted in other languages. In Irish there is a special form of the verb for this purpose. As it has no subject expressed it is sometimes called the **Indefinite** form of the verb: as it forms a complete sentence in itself it is also called the **Autonomous** or **Independent** form.

An English verb cannot stand without its subject. For example, "walks," "walked," etc., express nothing. The English verbs cannot alone make complete sense. The Autonomous form of Irish verbs can stand alone. The word "Buaitear" is a complete sentence. It means that "*the action of striking takes place.*" The Autonomous form stands without a subject; in fact it cannot be united to a subject, because the moment we express a subject the ordinary 3rd person singular form of the particular tense and mood must be substituted. Buaitear an borb. *Someone (they, people, we, etc.) strikes the table*; but buaiteann an fear (sé, siad, na daoine, etc.) an borb

We shall take the sentence: Buaitear an gárb le cloic ó lámh tairis. The word "buaitear" of itself conveys a complete statement, viz., that *the action of*

striking takes place. The information given by the single word "βυαίτεαρ" is restricted to the action. There are circumstances surrounding that action of which we may wish to give information; e.g. "What is the object of the action?" "ἄν ζαῶαρ." "What is the instrument used?" "ἑ τοιῶ." "Where did the stone come from?" "ὁ λάμν ἑαίθῶ." We may thus fill in any number of circumstances we please, and fit them in their places by means of the proper prepositions, but these circumstances do not change the nature of the fundamental word "βυαίτεαρ."

It may be objected that the word "βυαίτεαρ" in the last sentence is passive voice, present tense, and means "is struck," and that "ἄν ζαῶαρ" is the subject of the verb. Granted for a moment that it is passive voice. Now since "βυαίτεαν ῥοινη εἰςιν ἑ," *somebody strikes him*, is active voice, as all admit, and by supposition "βυαίτεαρ ἑ," *somebody strikes him*, or, *he is struck*, is passive, then comes the difficulty, what voice is "ἑαίθῶ βυαίτε," *somebody is struck*? Surely it is the passive of "βυαίτεαρ"; and if so "βυαίτεαρ" itself cannot be passive, though it may be rendered by a passive in English. If we are to be guided merely by the English equivalent, then "βυαίτεαν" in the above phrase is as much a passive voice as "βυαίτεαρ," because it can be correctly translated into English by a passive verb: viz., *He is struck*.

When we come to consider this form in intransitive verbs, our position becomes much stronger in favour of the Autonomous verb. Let us consider the following sentence: Σιυδαίταρ ἄν ἄν μβόταρ νυαίρ βιονν

an bótar tium, áct nuair bíonn an bótar riué, riuálatar ar an gcloíbe. *People walk on the road when it is dry, but when the road is wet they walk on the path.* Where is the nominative case of the so called passive verb here? Evidently there is none. The verb stands alone and conveys complete sense. If we wish to express the nominative, the Autonomous form of the verb cannot be used. In the above sentence we might correctly say: Siublaíonn sé (riaó, rínn, na daoine, etc.), but not riuálatar é (iaó, rínn, na daoine, etc.)

Probably classical scholars will draw analogies from Latin and quote such instances as, *Concurritur ad muros. Ventum est ad Vestae. Sic itur ad astra. Deinde venitur ad portam*; where we have intransitive verbs in an undoubtedly passive construction, and therefore, by analogy, the true signification of riuálatar in the above sentence is "*It is walked,*" and it is simply an example of the *impersonal passive construction*. Now, if conclusions of any worth are to be drawn from analogies, the analogies themselves must be complete. The classical form corresponding to the Irish *Bítear ag riuálat ar an mbótar nuair bíonn an bótar tium, etc., or tátar ag riuálat ar an mbótar anois* is wanting, and therefore the analogy is incomplete and deductions from it are of little value.

One of the strongest arguments we have in favour of the Autonomous verb is the fact that the verb "to be" in Irish possesses every one of the forms possessed by transitive and intransitive verbs. The analogy with Latin again fails here. *Tátar ag teáct,*

Somebody is coming. Beirfean as riubal, Somebody will be walking. Nuair mótuig an t-actac go rabtar as ceangait a cor, When the giant perceived that they were binding his legs.

The Irish Autonomous form cannot be literally translated into English, because no exact counterpart exists in English, hence the usual method of translating this form is to use the English passive voice, but the Irish verb is not therefore passive. To give an instance of the incapability of the English language to express *literally* the force of the Autonomous verb, notice the English translation of the subjoined example of the continued use of the Autonomous verb in an Irish sentence.

“Áit ana-aepeac ir ead an áit rin : nuair bítear as gabáil an tpeo rain i n-am maire na h-oirde, airmítear coiríteasct o’á véanain 7 foctiom mar beiríde as iúct 7 foctiom eile mar beiríde as teicead, 7 anrain airmítear foctiom mar tiorcaide ruar 7 mar buairíde 7 mar beiríde faoi bualaó 7 mar bhuiríde, 7 anrain airmítear mar bead veary-ruatar 7 cóir.”

This passage cannot be literally translated: the following will give a fair idea of its meaning: “That place is frequented by fairies: when one is walking near it in the dead stillness of the night, footsteps are heard and loud noises, as if people were running and fleeing, and then other noises are heard as if people were overtaking (those who were running away), and were striking and being struck, and as if they were being broken in pieces, and then are heard noises as if they were in hot rout and pursuit.”

The Autonomous form of the verb has a passive voice of its own formed by the addition of the verbal adjective (or past participle) of the verb to the Autonomous forms of the verb *to be*; e.g., $\tau\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\rho$ $\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$, etc.

This form of the Irish verb has a full conjugation through all the moods and tenses, active and passive voices; but has only one form for each tense. All verbs in Irish, with the single exception of the assertive verb $\iota\rho$, have this form of conjugation. $\iota\rho$ can have no Autonomous form, because $\iota\rho$ has no meaning by itself. It is as meaningless as the sign of equality (=) until the terms are placed one on each side of it.

To sum up then, the Irish Autonomous form is not passive, for—

(1) All verbs (except $\iota\rho$), transitive and intransitive, even the verb $\tau\acute{\alpha}$, have this form of conjugation.

(2) This form has a complete passive voice of its own

(3) The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are always used with it; e.g., $\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\rho$ $\acute{\epsilon}$.

(4) Very frequently when a personal pronoun is the object of the Autonomous form of the verb, it is placed last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs, thus giving a very close analogy with the construction of the active verb, already explained in par. 535. $\text{Níoi éian } \tau\acute{\alpha}\mu\text{...}\zeta\upsilon\rho$ $\rho\epsilon\omicron\lambda\acute{\alpha}\theta$ $\iota\rho\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\acute{\theta}$ $\rho\alpha\eta$ $\zeta\omicron\iota\iota\iota$ $\rho\epsilon\omicron$ $\acute{\mu}\acute{\epsilon}$...*It was not long until I was driven into this wood.* Oo $\tau\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\theta$ $\acute{\omicron}$ η - $\acute{\alpha}$ $\zeta\epsilon\rho\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\acute{\theta}\tau\alpha\iota\theta$ $\iota\alpha\theta$. *They were healed of their wounds.*

(5) Lastly, and the strongest point of all, in the

minds of *native* Irish speakers, without exception, the word *buaitear* in such sentences as “*buaitear an gaoth*” is *active*, and *gaoth* is its object. Surely those Irish speakers are the best judges of the true shape of their own thoughts.

We will now give a synopsis of the various forms of the Autonomous verb, beginning with the verb *τά*.

The Verb *τά*.

<i>τάταρ.*</i>	Someone, we, they, people, etc.	is, are.
<i>ní fuiltear.†</i>		is not, are not.
<i>bítear (bítear).</i>		does be, do be.
<i>ní bítear.</i>		does not be, do not be.
<i>bítear (bítear).</i>		was, were.
<i>ní raibítear.</i>		was not, were not.
<i>bíci.</i>		used to be.
<i>beirtear, beirtear, beirtear,</i> <i>béirtear.</i>		will be.
<i>beirí(óe), beirí(óe)</i> <i>béirí.</i>		would be.
<i>bítear (Let).</i>		be.
<i>má táταρ (If).</i>		is, are.
<i>má bítear (If).</i>		does be, do be.
etc.		
<i>óá mbeirí (If).</i>		were, would be.
<i>go raibítear! (May).</i>	be (<i>for once</i>).	
<i>go mbítear! (May).</i>	be (<i>generally</i>).	
<i>Óearum go bfuiltear,</i> I say that someone, etc., is.		
<i>Óearum ná fuiltear,</i> “ “ “ is not.		

* *τάταρ* or *τάταρ*.

† *fuiltear, fuiltear*.

An Intransitive Verb.

Siubaltar.	Someone, we, they, people, etc.	walks, walk.
táatar ag riubal.		is (are) walking.
bítear ag riubal.		does (do) be walking.
riublaó.		walked.
bítear ag riubal.		was (were) walking.
riubaltaoi.		used to walk.
bíci ag riubal.		used to be walking.
riubaltar.		will walk.
beifar ag riubal.		will be walking.
riubaltaroi.		would walk.
beifi ag riubal.		would be walking.
riubaltar (Let).		walk.
bítear ag riubal (Let).		be walking.
má riubaltar (If).		is (are) walking.
etc.		
oá riubaltaoi (If).	would be walking.	
oá mbeifi ag riubal (If)	were walking.	

A Transitive Verb.

A noun is placed after the active forms in order to show the cases.

Buaitear an clár.	Someone strikes the table.
Táatar ag bualaó an clár.	Someone is striking the table.
Tá an clár oá (gá) bualaó.	The table is being struck.
Táatar buaitte.	Someone is struck.
Táatar fé bualaó,	Someone is being struck.
Bítear ag bualaó an clár.	Someone usually strikes the table.
Do buaitesó an clár.	Someone struck the table.

Úitear aḡ bualaḡ an clár.	Someone was striking the table.
Úi an clár ḡá (ḡá) bualaḡ.	The table was being struck.
Úitear buailte.	Someone was struck.
Úitear fé bualaḡ.	Someone was being struck.
Buailtí an clár.	Someone used to strike the table.
Úicí aḡ bualaḡ an clár.	Someone used to be striking the table.
Úicí buailte.	Someone used to be struck.
Buailfear (buailfeair) an clár.	Someone will strike the table.
Beifear aḡ bualaḡ an clár.	Someone will be striking the table.
Beifear buailte.	Someone will be struck.
Buailfí (buailfiríde) an clár.	Someone would strike the table.
Beifí aḡ bualaḡ an clár.	Someone would be striking the table.
Beifí buailte.	Someone would be struck.
Buailtear an clár.	Let someone strike the table.
Úitear aḡ bualaḡ an clár.	Let someone be striking the table.
Má buailtear an clár.	If someone strikes the table.
Má úitear aḡ bualaḡ an clár.	If someone does be striking the table.
etc.	
ḡá mbuailfí an clár.	If someone were to strike the table.

Θά μβειρί ας βυαταό αν If someone were to be
 ελάρι. striking the table.

Before leaving this important subject it may not be uninteresting to see what some Irish grammarians have thought of the Autonomous form.

O'Donovan in his Irish Grammar (p. 183) wrote as follows :—

“ The passive voice has no synthetic form to denote persons or numbers ; the personal pronouns, therefore, must be always expressed, and placed after the verb ; and, by a strange peculiarity of the language, they are always ‘ *in the accusative form.*’

“ For this reason some Irish scholars have considered the passive Irish verb to be a form of the active verb, expressing the action in an indefinite manner ; as, βυαίτεαρ μέ, *i.e., some person or persons, thing or things, strikes or strike me* ; βυαίτεαό έ, *some person or thing (not specified) struck him.* But it is more convenient in a practical grammar to call this form by the name passive, as in other languages, and to assume that tú, έ, í, and ιαο, which follow it, are ancient forms of the nominative case.”

Molloy says in his Grammar, page 62 :—

“ Verbs have a third form which may be properly called deponent ; as βυαίτεαρ μέ, *I am (usually) beaten* ; βυαίτεαρ ú, *thou art (usually) beaten* ; βυαίτεαρ έ, *he is (usually) beaten.* The agent of this form of the verb is never known ; but although verbs of this form always govern the objective case, like active verbs, still they must be rendered in English

by the passive; as, *buaiteadh iad*, they were beaten. Here *iad* is quite passive to the action; for it suffers the action which is performed by some unknown agent."

Again at page 99, he says:—

"But there is another form of the verb **which always governs an objective case**; and although it must be translated into the passive voice in English, still it is a deponent, and not a passive, form in Irish; as, *buaitear mé*, etc. The grammarians who maintain that this form of the verb takes a nominative case clearly show that they did not speak the language; for no Irish-speaking person would say *buaitear é, í, iad*, are nominatives in Irish, although they be found so in Scotch Gaelic."

Further on, at page 143, he states again that "deponent verbs govern an objective case."

Thus we plainly see that O'Donovan and Molloy bear out the fact that the noun or pronoun after the Autonomous form of the verb is in the accusative case, though the former says it is more convenient to assume that it is in the nominative case!

APPENDICES.

Appendix I.

NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION.

ἀδρῖάν, a song.	καρβασ, chariot.
ἀόαρταρ, a halter.	καρν, heap.
ἀόδαρ, a cause.	καρῖάν, path.
ἀύμασ, wood.	καρῖύρ, hammer.
ἀμασῶν, a fool.	κατ, cat.
ἀμήαρ, a sight.	κεανν, head or end.
ἀμήμαρ, doubt.	κεολ, music; pl. κεοιτα.
δοιδνεαρ, delight.	κευτολγασῶ,† breakfast.
δοιτεαδ, manure.	κινεάλ, kind or sort.
δοι, lime.	κτεσῖνναρ, marriage alliance
αριάν, bread.	κτέρμεαδ, clerk
αρισῶν, hillock.	κιοσ, bell, clock.
αριμ, an army: pl. αριμ, αριμα.	κοσσοῦ, war; pl. κοσσο or
ατ, swelling or tumour.	κοσσοιθε.
άταρ, gladness.	κορῖν, cup.
	κρισεσῖν, faith, religion.
βᾶσ, boat.	κυαν, bay or haven; pl. κυαντα.
βαλβᾶν, dummy. (stammerer).	κυδαρ, foam.
βάρμ, top.	κύλ, back of the head.
βάρ, death.	
βεσζᾶν, a little.	κωολ, beetle.
βιαῦ, food; gen. βιῦ.	κειρμεαῦ, end.
βιορῖν, a pin.	κωιδαδ, devil.
βιτεσῖνναδ, rascal.	κωιννευρ, dinner.
βλαρ, taste.	κωόκαρ, harm.
βονν, sole, foundation.	κωιθεαλλ, grudge, reserve.
βόταρ, road; nom. pl. βόιτερ.	κωοῖμαν, earth, world.
βμασῶν, a salmon.	κωοναρ, misfortune.
βηόσ, joy, pride.	κωομαρ, door; pl. κωοιρῶ.
βηομαδ, foal or colt.	κωουαῦ, difficulty.
βηόσν, sorrow.	κωύτεταρ, inherited instinct.
βημαδ, brink; pl. βημαδα.	
βυρθεαδαρ, thanks.	εαρβαλλ, a tall.
βυν, bottom.	εαρμαδ, Spring.
	ειθεαν, ivy.
καιρεατ,* a stone fortress.	εολαρ, knowledge.
καλαῦ, harbour.	ευσαδ, cloth, clothes.

* This word also means a child's spinning "top."

† In spoken language βηειρεαρτα, *m.*, is used for "breakfast."

φαῖσατό, } shelter.
 φοῖσατό, }
 φιάς, raven; pl. φείς or φείξ.
 φῶα, a word; pl. φῶαίη or
 φῶα.
 φοῖμαρ, Autumn.
 φωνν, tune or air.

ζαῖδαρ, goat.
 ζαῖδαρ, beagle.
 ζαννοῦα, gauder.
 ζαρῖν, a young boy.
 ζεῖμαρ, green corn.
 ζεῖρῖαῖς, young bird.
 ζλαρ, lock.
 ζλόρ, voice.
 ζοβ, beak (of a bird).
 ζμεανν, humour.
 ζυαλ, coal.

ιαριανν, iron.
 (φ)ιολαρ, eagle.
 ιοναο, place.
 ιρλεάν, hollow.

λαοῖ, calf.
 λάρ, middle.
 λαῖδαρ, a book; pl. λαῖδαρ,
 λαῖδα.
 λαῖβῖάν, booklet.
 λαῖταρ, leather.
 λευν, misfortune.
 λῖον, a net; pl. λῖοντα.
 λῖον, provision.
 λορῖς, a track.

μαῖσατό or μαῖσορ, a dog; pl.
 μαῖσορῖαῖς.
 μαῖσατό, mockery, ridicule.
 μαορ, a steward.
 μαρτ, steer or beeve.
 μεαῖ, failure.
 μιλλεάν, blame.
 μιοννάν, kid.
 μόρῖάν, much, many.

मुल्लῖ, top; pl. मुल्लῖजे.

नाओम, a saint.
 नेअरु, strength.
 ओमर, hunger.
 ओर, gold.

पῖज़ानῖ, a pagan.
 पῖरुपु, paper.
 पῖोबῖान, windpipe or neck.
 पोरु, tune or air.
 पῖरुवῖान, crow.

पान, track; gen. पान.
 पῖओ, road.
 पῖून, secret.

पῖाῖ, a sack.
 पῖाज़ारु, a priest.
 पῖाज़ार, kind or sort.
 पῖालान्न, salt.
 पῖामῖरῖाῖ, summer.
 पῖाओῖजῖाῖ, life, world.
 पῖाओर, craftsman, artisan.
 पῖाओῖतार, exertion, work.
 पῖाओῖडῖाῖ, hawk.
 पῖरुओ, a precious thing, jewel;
 pl. पῖरुओ.
 पῖरुओ, news; pl. पῖरुओला;
 पῖरुओला, stories.
 पῖलाῖडῖरῖाῖ, chain; pl. पῖलाῖडῖरῖाῖओ.
 पῖोर, wisp.
 पῖओरु, } kind or sort
 पῖओरु, }
 पῖरुओरῖाῖ, a spirit.
 पῖरुओर, a spur.
 पῖरुओरु, sport.
 पῖरुओर, treasure store.
 पῖरुओरनेअर, repose.

तामल, a short space of time.
 तओरपेाῖ, a captain, a leader.
 ताल्लाῖ, hearth.
 तुरोजῖान, furniture.
 तुंर, beginning

Appendix II.

A list of feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, belonging to the Second Declension.

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
ḁḁaric	ḁḁarice	a horn
bábóg	bábóige	a doll
báirveac	báirveige	rain
barraic	barraige	tow
beac	beice	bee
beann	beinne	a mountain peak
bearraic	bearraige	a heifer
blátaic	bláite or blátaige	buttermilk
bor	boire	palm (of the hand)
briec	briete	judgment
briug	briuge	a lie
briatair	briéite	word of honour
brióg	brióige	a shoe
briúigean	briúigne	palace, fort
briúean	briúne	a troop
cailleac	caillige	an old woman
cealg	ceilge	deceit.
cearc	circe	hen
ceárú	céirúe	a trade
ciall	céille	sense
cian	céine (pl. cianta)	distance
ciaróg	ciaróige	beetle
ciorr	círe	a comb
cláirreac	cláirrige	a harp
clann	cloinne or clainne	children
clóc	cloice	a stone
cluar	cluarre	an ear
clúm	clúme	plumage
cneac	cnerie	a wound
colpac	colpaige	a heifer
cor	coire	a foot
crac	cracibe	a branch
cracirreac	cracirrige	a spear
creac	creice	plunder
creag	creige	crag
crioc	criice	end
crioc	crioice	gibbet
crior	crioire	cross
cuaic	cuaice	cuckoo
cuiteog	cuiteoira	a fly

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
ὑδᾶς	ὑδαΐς	a vat
ὑεᾶς	ὑεΐς	a form
ὑεῖς	ὑεΐς	a thorn
ὑεός	ὑΐς	a drink
ὑίον	ὑίη	protection
ὑοινεᾶν	ὑοινη	bad weather
ὑμεᾶς	ὑμεΐς	face, visage
ἑαρῶς	ἑαρῶς	a weasel
ῥεᾶς	ῥεΐς	time, occasion
ῥεῖς	ῥεΐς	anger
ῥεῖος	ῥεΐος	beard
ῥίττεᾶς	ῥίττε	chess
ῥεᾶς	ῥεΐς	a feast
ῥεῖς	ῥεΐς	wreath
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	a root
ῥεῖος	ῥεΐος	window
ῥεῖος	ῥεΐος	an ash
ῥεῖος	ῥεΐος	a lark
ῥαδῶς	ῥαδῶς	a little fork
ῥαός	ῥαΐς	wind
ῥεᾶς	ῥεΐς	moon
ῥεῖς	ῥεΐς	branch
ῥίος	ῥίς	squeak
ῥεῖος	ῥεΐος	} girl
ῥεῖος	ῥεΐος	
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	knee
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	sun
ῥεῖος	ῥεΐος	hair
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	thong
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	daughter
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	hand
ῥεῖος	ῥεΐος	match (light)
ῥεᾶς	ῥεΐς, ῥεΐος	mud, mire
ῥεᾶς	ῥεΐς	a stone flag
ῥεᾶς	ῥεΐς	half, side
ῥεῖος	ῥεΐος	ship
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	loop
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	mouse
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	finger
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	pig
ῥεῖον	ῥεΐον	heaven

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
όιηρεαδ	όιηριζε	fool (f.)
οηυόζ	οηυόιζε	thumb
ριαρτ	ρείρτε	reptile
ριαρτόζ	ριαρτόιζε	worm
ρίοβ	ρίβε	musical pipe
ρλυε	ρλυεε	cheek
ρόζ	ρόιζε	kiss
ριαρ	ρίρτε	order, regulation
ρίλ	ρίλε	heel
ρεαλζ	ρειλζε	hunt
ρεαρπ	ρειρπε	love
ρειρρεαδ	ρειρριζε	plough
ρζεαδ	ρζειε	hawthorn bush
ρζιαη	ρζιηε	knife
ρζιαηη	ρζιηηε	comeliness
ρζιατ	ρζειτο	shield
ρζόρηναδ	ρζόρηναιζε	throat
ρζριόβ	ρζριβε	scrape
ριον	ριηε	weather
ρλατ	ρλαιτε	rod
ροηηεανηη	ροηηηηηε	fine weather
ρρεαλ	ρρεηε	scythe
ρρλανε	ρρλανεε	spark, thunderbolt.
ρρρόη	ρρρόηηε	nose
ρρρόηα	ρρρόηα	nose
ρταοβ	ρταοιβε	side
ρτευο	ρτέηε	string
ρτοηη	ρτιηηηε	wave
ρρειαδ	ρρειβε	tribe
υβ	υιβε	an egg

Appendix III.

NOUNS BELONGING TO THE THIRD DECLENSION.

- (a) All personal nouns ending in όιη, ύιη,
 (b) All abstract nouns ending in αδτ.
 (c) Verbal nouns in αδτ, άιλ, and άηιαη.
 (d) The following list:—

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING
αδτ	αδτα	decrey
αηηηη	αηηηηα	name

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
αιριος	αιριστε, αιρεαστα	repayment, restitution
αλτοιη	αλτοια	altar
ανάλ	ανάλα	breath
αναν	αννα	soul
αουό	αουά	Hugh
αορ	αορα	folk, people
άτ	άτα	ford
βεανναετ	βεανναετα	blessing
βαιν-ριοςζαν	βαιν-ριοςζνα	queen
βιοη	βεαηα	a (cooking) spit
βιε (βιοε)	βεατα	life
βλάτ	βλάτα	blossom
βλιαόαιν	βλιαόηα	a year
βλιοετ	βλεαετα	butter-milk
βοτ	βοτα	tent, cot
βρυζ	βρυζα	palace, mansion
βυαεαιλλ	βυαεαιλλα	boy
βυαιό	βυαιόα	victory
βυαιόηηε	βυαιόεαηεα	trouble.
καβαιη	καβηα καβηαε	help
κάιν	κάηα	tax
Κάιηζ	Κάιηζα	Easter
καε	καεα	battle
κιον	κεηηα	love, desire, affection
κίοη	κίοηα	rent
κιε, η. (κιοε)	κεαεα	shower
κλεαη	κλεαηα	a trick
κλιαήαιν, η.	κλιαήηηα	son-in-law
κνάηη	κνάηηα	bone
κοολαό	κοοαηα	sleep
κόηη	κόηηα	justice
κοηηηαό	κοηηηεα	compact, covenant
κοηηηηη	κοηηηεα	defence
κράό	κράόα	torture, destruction
κρηοη	κρηεαηα	belt
κρηε	κρηεα	form
κυαιηε	κυαιηεα (or κυαιηεε)	visit
κυιο	κυοα	part, share
νάιλ	νάηα	account, meeting
νάη	νάηηα	destiny
ναε	ναεα	colour
βεανηηη	βεανηηηα	make or shape
Διαηηηηοα	Διαηηηηοα	Dermot
βοετύηη	βοετύηηα	doctor
οηύεετ	οηύεεα	dew
οηηηη, η.	οηηηηα	a back

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
έαρικ	έαρικα	tax, tribute
έυο	έυοα	jealousy
ευλοθ	ευλοθα	escape, elopement
ράτ	ράτα	cause, reason
ρεαρτ	ρεαρτα	a grave, tomb
ρεαρταινν	ρεαρταinna	rain
ρερόμ	ρερόμα	service, use
ρεοιλ	ρεοια	flesh, meat
φιακαίλ	φιακλα	a tooth
φιον	φίονα	wine
φιορ	φεαφα	knowledge
πλαίτ	πλατα	prince
φοζ	φοζα	a sudden attack
φοζλιμ	φοζλιμτα	learning
ρόζμαθ	ρόζματα	{decree
φιαζμαθ	φιαζματα	{announcement
φιαάτ, m.	φιαάτα	cold
φιαρζλαθ	φιαρζλαιζτε	ransom, redemption
φιαέ	φιαεα	hatred
φουλ	φουλα	blood
ζλεανν	ζλεαννα	valley
ζνιομή	ζνιομήα	act, deed
ζοιν	ζονα	wound
ζηάθ	ζηάθα	love
ζηειμ, m.	ζηειμα	a piece
ζηυέ	ζηοτα	curds
ζυλ	ζουλα	weeping
ζυέ	ζοτα	a voice
ιαρμιαθ	ιαρμαθα	a desire, request
ιαέ	ιαεα	land, country
ιομάιν	ιομάina	hurling (a game)
ιομράθ	ιομραιότε	report, notice
λεαθαθ, f.	λεαθα	a bed
leaάτ	leaάτα	a grave
λιονν	λεαννα	beer, ale
λιορ	λεαφα	a fort
λοέ	λοα	lake
λοέτ	λοετα	reproach
λυρ	λοφα	an herb
μαρόμ	μαρόμα	defeat, rout
μαίτεαμ	μαίτετε	forgiveness
μεαρ	μεαφα	esteem

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
μιαν	μιανα	desire
μιλ	μεαλα	honey
μοθ	μοθα	manner
μόιν	μόνα	bog
μυη	μαηα	sea
ός	όγα	a young person
ολανν	ολνα	wool
ολλάμαιν	ολλάμνα	instruction
ονόρη	ονόρηα	honour
ορζαίτε	ορζαίτεα	admission, opening
ηατ	ηατα	luck
ηεατ, η	ηεατα	law
ηιοτ	ηεατα	a form
ηιτ	ηεατα	running
ραήαι,	ραήλα	an equal, like
Σαήαιη	Σαήηα	November
ρζάτ	ρζάτα	shadow
ρκοτ	ρκοτα	flower
ρεαλ	ρεαλα	a space of time
ριοε	ρεαα	frost
ριοττάιν	ριοττάνα	peace
ρλιοτ	ρλεατα	posterity
ρματ, η	ρματα	a curb
ρνάη	ρνάηα	a swim
ροζ	ροζα	pleasure
ρηαιτ	ρηατα	a layer
ρηόν	ρηόνα	nose
ρηιτ	ρηιτα	stream
τάλλιύη	τάλλιύηα	tailor
τάιν	τάηα	a drove
τιονρζαη	τιονρζαηα	purpose, project
τοιλ	τοηα	a will
τηάη	τηάηα	a strand
τηέαο	τηέαοα	flock, drove
τηεοη	τηεοηα	guide, troop
τηεур	τηεурα	battle
τηοιου	τηοοα	fight, quarrel
Туαηη	Туαηηα	Tuam
туατ	туατα	tribe
υαηη	υαηηα	cave
υετ	οετα	breast

Appendix IV.

THE NOUNS OF THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

The letters in brackets give the termination of the genitive singular.

- αδ or δδα, gen. δδαν, a river ;
 pl. αιδνε or αιδνεαδα.
 δοντα(-ό), license, permission.
 Δρα(-n), Isle of Arran ; pl. Διρνε,
 The Arran Isles.
 δρα(-n), kidney.
 βεοιη (βεοιαδ), beer.
 Ἰμάζα(ο), m., the upper part of
 the breast.
 βρειτειαμ(αν), m., a judge.
 βιρό(-n), a quern, handmill ; pl.
 βριόντε.
 цаοια(ε), a sheep ; pl. цаοιηξ.
 цаиа(ο), a friend ; pl. цаиρνε.
 цаταи(-ετιαδ), a city, fortress.
 цаταοи(-ηεαδ), a chair.
 цаηρца(-n), a forge, smithy.
 цаετιαμα(-n), a quarter.
 цаиρ(-ηαδ), a furrow.
 цоиρи(-ηηεαδ), a feast.
 цоиηηηα(-n), neighbour ; pl.
 цоиηηηαи.
 цоиηα(-ε), a gate, door.
 цоиηα(-η), a coffer, cupboard,
 coffin.
 цоиόи(-ηαδ), a crown.
 циáи(-ηαδ), a sow.
 цú, gen. con, a hound ; pl.
 цоиη, цоиηα, hounds.
 цúη(-αδ), a corner.
 цуиρτε(-ανη), a pulse, vein.
 цúηεαμ(-αν), a cup-bearer.
 цαιη(-αδ), an oak.
 цεáηηα(-n), palm of the hand.
 цúηε(-ανη), flood, deluge ; pl.
 цúηεαηηα, цúηεαηα.
 εαηαóα(-n), science, learning.
 εαρδοντα(-ό), disagreement, dis-
 obedience.
 εαρцу (compound of cú), an eel.
 ειρиη(-ηηεαδ), an oyster.
 εοáиη (εοáηαδ), a key.
 εοηηα(-n) [or gen. same as nom.],
 barley.
 φεαηηαμ(-αν), m., philosopher
 φεiceαμ(αν), m., debtor.
 φεοиη(-αε), The Nore.
 φιοζαиη(αδ), a sign, mark.
 φice(αο), twenty.
 φοζαиη(ζηαδ), plunder.
 ζαδα(-n), m., a smith ; pl. ζαιδνε
 ζηáиη (ζηáηαδ), hatred.
 ζυαηα(-n), a shoulder ; pl.
 ζυαиηηε, ζυαиηηεαδα.
 ιонζα(-n), a nail (of the finger) ;
 pl. ιηζηε.
 ηααα(-n), a duck.
 ηáиη (ηáηαδ), a mare.
 ηáηαηα(-n), a married couple.
 ηαηαиη (ηαηηαδ), a flame.
 ηάηαиη (ηάηηαδ), a level plain.
 ηεαα(-n), m., a cheek ; pl.
 ηεααиηεαδα.
 ηυηηα(-n), the shin ; pl. ηυиηηε.
 ηαиηηηиη(-ηηεαδ), a monastery.
 ηεαηηα(-n), the mind.
 ηίηε(-αó), a soldier, warrior.
 ηáηηα(-ο), an enemy ; pl. ηáηηε
 ηοοηαиη (ηοοηαη), Christmas.
 οηηαμ(-αν), a doctor, professor.
 πεαηηα(-n), a person.
 ηαζαиηη (ηαζηαδ), a rule.
 ηοζα(-n), a choice ; pl. ηοζηααα,
 ηοζαиηεαδα.
 ραиη (ραηαδ), a beam.
 ρεαηηα(-n), a cormorant.
 ρηαиηη (ρηαηαδ), a stallion.
 τάλ(-αδ), a wedge.
 ταηαμ, gen. ταηηαη, land.
 τεαηηαиηη (τεαηηαδ), Tara.
 τεαηηα(-n or ó), tongue ; pl.
 τεαηηα.
 τεοηα(-n), boundary, limit.
 υηηηε(-ανη), an elbow.
 υηαα(-n), a beard.
 ηηηα(-n), a door-jamb.

Appendix V

A LIST OF IRREGULAR VERBAL NOUNS.

VERB	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN
ἀβαιο ἀομαιο	say confess	ῥάο ἀομαιο
βαιν βειν βλιξ βρῦτ βυαιν	snatch, take* bear, carry milk cook reap,	βαιντ βρειτ βλιξιον βρῦτ βυαιντ
καιλλ καιτ καανναιξ κειλ κέιμ κινν κλαοιό κοιμευο	lose throw, open, consume buy conceal step determine defeat watch, guard	καλλεαμαιν καϊτεαμ, καϊτεαό καανναό κειλτ κέιμ κιννεαμαιν κλαοι κοιμευο
κοιρῦξ	bless	{κοιρῦεξαν κοιρῦεξαό
κοιρξ κομῖαιε κοζαιρ κονζαιβ κορῖαιξ κοραιν κρῆρο κυρ	prevent fight whisper keep stir, rouse defend believe put, send	κορξ κομῖαιε κοζαιρ κονζαίλ κορῖαιξε κορῖαιμ, κορῖαινε κρῆροεαμαινε κυρ
οεαριμαο οιολ οηυιο οῦριξ	forget sell shut (M. move towards) awake	οεαριμαο οιολ οηυιομ οῦριεατ, οῦριξαό
εας ειλῖξ ειρῖξ ειρτ	die claim rise, arise listen	εας ειλεαμ, ειλῖξαό ειρῖξε ειρτεατ
ραξ ραξ ραν	find, get leave wait	ραξαιλ ραξαιλ ραναιμιντ

* To take a thing not offered is "βαιν;" but when offered, "ξλαο."

VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
ῥάϛ	grow	ῥάϛ
ῥεαθ	whistle	ῥεαθῶν
ῥεαρ	pour out, shower	ῥεαρῆαιν
ῥεic	see	ῥεicῥinc
ῥεuc	behold, look	ῥεucῶinc
ῥιαῥῥuiḡ	ask, enquire	ῥιαῥῥuiḡe
ῥoḡluim	learn	ῥoḡluim
ῥoill	suit, fit	ῥoillleamῶinc
ῥóin	help, succour	ῥóinῆin
ῥῥeapῥoal	attend, serve	ῥῥeapῥoal
ῥuaḡ	sew	ῥuaḡῶν
ῥuaḡaiῥ (ῥóḡaiῥ)	announce, proclaim	{ ῥuaḡaiῥc, ῥuaḡῥa
ῥulainḡ	suffer	{ ῥóḡῥa ῥulainḡ
ḡaḡ	take, go	ḡaḡῶν
ḡáin	call, shout	ḡáinῥm
ḡeall	promise	ḡeallamῶin
ḡéim	bellow, low	ḡéimneac or ḡéimeac
ḡlaoo	call	ḡlaooac
ḡluair	journey, go	ḡluairacḡ
ḡoil	weep	ḡoil
ḡuiró	pray	ḡuiróe
iaῥῥ	try, ask, entreat	iaῥῥaḡ
imῥeap	contend, wrestle	imῥeapḡῶn
imḡiḡ	go away	imḡeacḡ
innῥ	tell	innῥinc
iomḡaiῥ	carry	iomḡaiῥ
iomῥuiḡ	turn	iomῥóḡ
loc	pay	loc
ional	wash	ionlac
ionῥῥuiḡ	approach	ionῥῥuiḡe
ic	eat	ice
leag	knock down	leagan
lean	follow	leanamῶinc
léiḡ	let, allow	léiḡean
linḡ	leap	linḡ
lomaiῥ	strip, pull off	lomaiῥc, lomῥaḡ
luiḡ	lie (down)	luiḡe
maiῥ	live, exist	{ maiῥeacḡain
maiḡ	forgive	{ maiḡeain
meap	think	meap

VERB	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
οἰλ όλ	nourish drink*	οἰλεάμαντ όλ
πείε πέιότιξ πίννε πιτ ποιννε	sell arrange dance run divide	πείε πέιότρεάε πίνννε πιτ ποιννε
ραοίλ ρεαρ ρειννε ρζαρ ρζιμορ ρζυρι ριυβαίλ ρλάο ρνάμ ρταο ριυό	think stand play (an instrument) separate destroy, erase cease walk slay swim stop sit	ραοίλριν ρεαρράμ ρειννε ρζαραμάινε ρζιμορ ρζυρι ριυβαίλ ρλάο ρνάμ ρταο ριυόε
ταβαίρ ταιρξ ταρριαινξ τεαζαρξ τειξ τοόρμαρ τόξ τόριμξ τρείξ τσιξ τσιλλ τσιρλιξ	give offer draw teach, instruct fling wind lift search for, pursue forsaken, abandon understand earn, deserve alight, descend	ταβαίρε ταιρξριν ταρριαινξ τεαζαρξ τειξεαν τοόρμαρ τόξάιλ τόξαινε τόριμξεάετ τρείξεαν τσιξρινε, τσιρξινε {τσιλλεάμ τσιλλεάμιν τσιρλιξ

Appendix VI.

A LIST OF VERBS BELONGING TO FIRST CONJUGATION.

βας, stop, hinder, meddle.
 βαιν, snatch, take.
 βάιτ, drown.
 βείε, bawl.
 βοξ, soften.

βλιξ, milk.
 βριρ, break.
 βριύξ, bruise.
 βυαίλ, beat.
 βυαίό, give success.

* Drunk, meaning intoxicated, is not όλτα, but "αμ μερξε."

цаll, lose.
 цаоin, lament.
 цаic, waste, spend, eat or cast.
 cam, bend, make crooked.
 can, sing.
 caoc, blind.
 cap, twist, turn, wind, wry.
 ceap, think.
 ceao, allow, leave, permit.
 ceil, hide, conceal.
 cinn, resolve.
 cioin, comb.
 claoio, defeat.
 claon, bend, crook.
 coifis, stop, hinder.
 crait, shake.
 cioc, hang.
 creio, believe, trust.
 criic, tremble, quake.
 criom, bend stoop, .
 criom an, set about.
 cum, form; shape.
 cuin, put, send.
 cuin an bun, establish.
 cuin caoi an, mend.

uaoin, condemn, blame.
 ueainb, ascertain, assure.
 ueainc, look, observe, remark.
 ueainmao, forget.
 uoinis, press, stuff, push.
 uioil, sell.
 uoiis, burn, consume.
 uoiit, spill, shed.
 uuiuro, shut, move.
 uual, plait, fold.
 uun, close

éirt, listen.

fair, watch, guard.
 fairis, squeeze, crush.
 fan, stay, wait, stop.
 far, grow.
 feao, whistle.
 feall, deceive, cheat.
 feann, flay, strip.
 feain, pour out, shower.
 feuc, behold, look.

fill, return, come back.
 feudaim, I can.
 fluc, wet, moisten, drench.
 foill, suit, fit.
 fóin, help, relieve, succour.
 fogluim, learn.

gáin, shout, call.
 geall, promise.
 gearri, cut.
 géill, obey, submit.
 glac, take, reserve.
 glan, cleanse.
 glaoio, call.
 gluair, journey, travel, go.
 goio, steal.
 goil, weep, lament.
 goin, wound.
 graif, sign, mark.
 gairó, pray.

iain, ask, seek, request, be
 seech.
 foc, pay, atone.
 ic, eat

lar, light, kindle, blaze.
 leas, throw down.
 lean, follow, pursue.
 léis, read.
 léis, grant, suffer, permit.
 léim, leap.
 ling, leap, bounce, start.
 lion, fill, surfeit, cram.
 loifis, singe, scorch, burn.
 lúb, bend, crook.
 luiis, lie.

main, last, exist, remain.
 mainb, kill, murder.
 maic, forgive.
 maoc, wet, steep.
 meall, deceive, defraud.
 meap, estimate, think.
 meac, fade, wither.
 mill, spoil, destroy.
 mol, praise.
 múin, teach, instruct.

nearγs, tie, join.
 nīg, wash.

oil, nurse, cherish.
 oir, suit, fit.
 ól, drink.

pléarγs, crack.
 pōs, kiss.
 poll, pierce, penetrate.
 ppeab, spring, leap.

peic, sell.
 peub, tear, burst.
 pif. run, flee.
 poionn, divide.
 puais, pursue, rout

ráit, thrust, stab.
 raol, ril, reflect, think.
 raon, deliver.
 rzaol, loose, let go.
 rzuir, cease, desist.
 rear, stand.
 réio, blow.

reol, teach, drive, sail.
 reinn, play (music).
 rzaon, separate, divide.
 rzioob, write.
 rzioor, sweep, scrape, destroy.
 ril, drop, let fall, sink.
 rin, stretch, extend.
 rmeio, beckon, wink.
 rluis, swallow.
 rnam, swim, float.
 rzao, stop.
 rzao ve, desist
 ruió, sit.

tauγs, offer.
 taot, choke.
 teit. flee.
 tos, choose, select.
 tōs, take up, lift.
 tpeab, plough, till.
 tpeis, forsake, abandon.
 tpoio, fight, quarrel.
 tuis, understand.
 tuil, earn, deserve.
 tuic, fall.

Appendix VII.

LIST OF SYNCOPATED VERBS.

azair, entreat (avengé).
 aicin, recognize.

bazair, threaten.

carzair, slaughter.
 ceanzail, bind.
 cigil, tickle.
 coizil, spare.
 cooail, sleep.
 corain, defend.
 cuimil, rub.

oibir, banish.

eiril, fly.

rózain, serve.
 rpeazair, answer.
 rpearpoil, attend, serve.
 (f)orzaic, open.
 ruazair, proclaim.
 rulainz, suffer.
 rurzaic, relieve.

inuir, tell.
 ingil, graze.
 imuir, play.
 iomcáir, carry.
 ioobair, offer.

λαβαίη, speak.
 λομαίη, strip, bara.
 μύρζαι, awaken.
 παταίη, trample.
 ρεάσαι, avoid.

τομαί, consume, eat.
 τοάι, root.
 τερραίνε, draw.
 τιονόι, gather.
 τοέμαι, wind.
 τυρτίνε, descend.

Appendix VIII.

ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN PRESENT-DAY USAGE.

Broad Terminations.

Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-αμαδοίη (-αμουίη). -αμ.
2. [root]	-αίῶ
3. -αῶ.	-αίῶίη, -αῶδοίη.

Present Tense.

1. -αίμ.	-αμαδοίῳ, -αμουίῳ.
2. -αίη.	-ανη ριῶ.
3. -ανη.	-αίῳ.

Imperfect.

1. -αίην.	-αμαδοίη (-αμουίη).
2. -αῖ.	-αῶ ριῶ.
3. -αῶ.	-αίῶίη (-αῶδοίη).

Past.

1. -αί.	-αμαί.
2. -αίη.	-αθαί.
3. [no ending]	-αθαί.

Future.

1. -αίῳ.	-αμαδοίῳ (-αμουίῳ)
2. -αίη.	-αίῶ ριῶ.
3. -αίῶ.	-αίῳ.

Conditional.

1. -αίην	-αμαδοίη (-αμουίη).
2. -αῖ.	-αῶ ριῶ.
3. -αῶ	-αίῶίη (-αῶδοίη).

Slender Terminations.

Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-ίμίη (-εαμουίη). -εαμ.
2. [root]	-ίῶ.
3. -εαῶ.	-ίῶίη.

Present Tense.

1. -ίμ.	-ίμίῳ (-εαμουίῳ).
2. -ίη.	-εανη ριῶ.
3. -εανη.	-ίῳ.

Imperfect.

1. -ίην.	-ίμίη (-εαμουίη).
2. -εαῖ.	-εαῶ ριῶ.
3. -εαῶ.	-ίῶίη.

Past.

1. -εαί.	-εαμαί.
2. -εαίη.	-εαθαί.
3. [no ending]	-εαθαί.

Future.

1. -εαίῳ.	-εαμιῳ (-εαμουίῳ).
2. -εαίη.	-εαίῶ ριῶ.
3. -εαίῶ.	-εαίῳ.

Conditional.

1. -εαίην.	-εαμιῶ (-εαμουίη).
2. -εαῖ.	-εαῶ ριῶ.
3. -εαῶ.	-εαίῶίη.

Appendix IX.

EARLY MODERN FORMS OF THE VERBS.

IS.

We give only those forms which have not already been given in the body of the Grammar.

Dependent Present: -μᾶς; (as in ζυμᾶς, *that it is*, ὡμᾶς, *to which or whom it is*; μὴμᾶς, *if it is not*).

Obsolete Dependent Present: -αὐ; (as in ζοναὐ, *that it is*, ὡνααὐ, *to which or whom it is*). This form occurs frequently in early modern writers. A remnant of it is found in the word ζιοὐ or ζιὐ, *though it is*.

Past: ἤα.

The form ἤα of the past though frequently found in early modern writers is now obsolete.

Dependent Past: -μ ἔα (sometimes written -μ ἔο), as in ζυμ ἔα, *that it was*; ὡμ ἔα, *to whom or which it was*; μὴμ ἔα, *if it was not*; ἄμ ἔα, *was it?* ἢομ ἔα, *it was not*.

The full form of the Dependent Past, though sometimes found in early modern writers is now contracted to -μῆ' before vowels, and to -μ before consonants.

Subjunctive: ὡάμαὐ (ὡάμβασὐ), *if it were*; ζέμαὐ (ζέμβασὐ), *though it were*.

ἑᾶ.

Imperative.

1. —	βίμῆρ, βίομ.
2. βί.	βίὐ, βίὐὐ.
3. βίὐὐ	βίὐῆρ.

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1. ἀτάιμ	ἀτάμαοιὐ.	ἤιμ	ἤιμῆο.
2. ἀταοι	ἀτάταοι.	ἤιε (-ῆ)	ἤιτι.
3. ἀτά	ἀτάιὐ.	ἤι	ἤιὐ.

Habitual Present.

1. βίμ	βίμῆο.
2. βίη	βίτι.
3. βί(ὐ)	βίὐ.

Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1. ἑᾶσῆρ	ἑᾶμαρ.	ἤαδῆρ	ἤαδῆμαρ.
2. ἑᾶσῆιρ	ἑᾶδῆρ.	ἤαδῆιρ	ἤαδῆδῆρ.
3. ἑᾶ	ἑᾶσῆρ.	ἤαδῆ	ἤαδῆσῆρ.

Future Tense.

- | | | |
|----|------------|------------------|
| 1. | biao | bia Daoio, biam. |
| 2. | biaim | bia t Daoi. |
| 3. | biaio, bia | biaio. |

Relative : biam.

Conditional—Secondary Future.

- | | | |
|----|------------|----------|
| 1. | beinn | beimír. |
| 2. | beiteá | biao rí. |
| 3. | biao, beic | beioír. |

Subjunctive Mood.**Present Tense.**

- | | | |
|----|------|------------------|
| 1. | mao | ma Daoio, madam. |
| 2. | maim | ma t Daoi. |
| 3. | maie | maoio. |

ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN EARLY MODERN IRISH.

The following is a table showing the various endings of the regular verbs in Early Modern Irish. It is not intended that these forms should be learned by the student; they are given merely for reference:—

Broad Terminations. ♦**Imperative.**

- | | SING. | PLU. |
|----|--------|--------------|
| 1. | — | -am. |
| 2. | [root] | -aio. |
| 3. | -ao. | -(a) Daoioí. |

Present Tense.

- | | | |
|----|-------|-------------|
| 1. | -aim. | -(a) Daoio. |
| 2. | -aim. | - Daoi. |
| 3. | -aio. | -aio. |

Imperfect

- | | | |
|----|--------|--------------|
| 1. | -ainn. | - Daoioí. |
| 2. | -ta. | - Daoi. |
| 3. | -ao. | -(a) Daoioí. |

Past.

- | | | |
|----|-------------|---------|
| 1. | -ar. | - Dam. |
| 2. | -ar. | - Daoí. |
| 3. | (no ending) | - Daoí. |

Slender Terminations.**Imperative.**

- | | SING. | PLU. |
|----|--------|----------|
| 1. | — | -eam. |
| 2. | [root] | -io. |
| 3. | -eo. | -(i)ioí. |

Present Tense.

- | | | |
|----|------|---------|
| 1. | -im. | -(i)io. |
| 2. | -im. | -í. |
| 3. | -io. | -io. |

Imperfect.

- | | | |
|----|-------|----------|
| 1. | -inn. | -(i)ioí. |
| 2. | -ta. | -í. |
| 3. | -eo. | -(i)ioí. |

Past.

- | | | |
|----|-------------|---------|
| 1. | -ear. | - Dam. |
| 2. | -ar. | - Daoí. |
| 3. | (no ending) | - Daoí. |

Future.

1.	-ραῦ.	-ραῦν (δοῖν)
2.	-ραῖη.	-ραοῖ.
3.	-ραῖῶ.	-ραῖο.

Future.

1.	-ρεῦ.	-ρεῦν (ῤίμῖν).
2.	-ρεῖη.	-ρεῖ.
3.	-ρεῖῶ.	-ρεῖο.

Conditional.

1.	-ραῖνν.	-ραῖνναι.
2.	-ρά.	-ραοῖ.
3.	-ραῖῶ.	-ραῖοῖν.

Conditional.

1.	-ρεῖνν.	-ρεῖνναι.
2.	-ρέ.	-ρεῖ.
3.	-ρεῖῶ.	-ρεῖοῖν.

Irregular Verbs.

It is principally in the future tense that the inflexions of the irregular verbs in Early Modern Usage differ from the forms now generally used.

Future Tense.

1.	(no termination)	ἄν (-μαοῖν).
2.	ἄν	ταοῖ.
3.	ἄ	αῖο.

The following verbs took no inflexion in the 3rd person singular of the present time. The forms in brackets are the dependent forms:—

Ἦ-θειν (ταῦθαι), Ἦ-ειν (αὐθαι), Ἦ-ξειν (ραῖθαι, ραῖθαι), Ἦ-ξῆν (ταῦθαι), Ἦ-ξῆν (αὐθαι), (αἰθαι), τῆν, τῆν.

The following had no inflexion in the 1st person singular past tense:—

ἄουθατ, (ουθατ), ἀτῶννατ (ρατ) τῶννατ, αἰθαι, ῆθαι.

INDEX.

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

- Δ*, *voc. part.*, 21*d*.
Δ, *poss. adj.*, 522.
Δ, *rel.*, 26*e*, 233, &c., 546, 554.
Δ, *part.*, 169.
Δ, *prep.*, 605(2).
Δβ, 339,
ΔβΔ, 119.
ΔβΔιη, 35*c*, 355.
ΔβηΔιημ, 357.
Δβυρ, 436.
-Δδ, 467*a*.
Δδτ ζο, 550.
Δοειρημ, 357.
ΔοτυΔιθ, 441.
ΔουδΔιητ, 359.
Δζ, 191, 217, 617.
ΔζΔ, 544.
ΔζΔιθ, 86, 89.
Δζοημ, 191.
Δζυρ, 154, 628(2).
Διθ, 88.
Διζτε, 86.
Διλη, 10, 43*d*.
Διηοε, 166.
Διη:οεοδΔο, 297.
ΔιηγεΔι, 65.
Διηημ, 43(4), 104.
Διτ, 14, 84, 530 (*note*).
ΔλβΔ, 129, 473(2).
Δλυηηη, 35*b*, 144.
Δημ, 104.
Δηη (*Δηηη*), *prefix.* 455.
Δηη, *ΔηηΔδ*, 433.
ΔηηΔδ, 433.
-ΔηηΔιη, 467*c*.
ΔηηΔηηη, 172.
ΔηηΔηηΔδ, 434.
ΔηηεΔδ, 433.
Δηηιθ, 433.
Δηηιζ, 433.
Δη, *intens part.*, 161.
Δη, *def. art.*, 39, 40, 470, &c.
- Δη*, *interrog. part.*, 26*e*.
ΔηΔιη, 438.
ΔηΔημ, 104.
Δη-θυρ, 198.
ΔηοεΔρ, 441.
Δηοιυ, 434.
ΔηιΔρ, 441.
Δηιορ, 436.
Δηη, 39, 604, 627.
ΔηηρΔ, 166.
Δηοετ, 434.
Δηοιη, 441.
Δηοηηη, 438.
ΔηυΔρ, 436.
Δοιδηηηη, 35*b*, 144.
ΔοιδηεΔρ, 131.
Δοηη, 447.
Δοηη'ηε, 64.
ΔοηηηηεΔδ, 64, 241.
Δοιηηοε, 166.
Δοη, *numer.*, 172, 505, 509.
Δοη, *indef. adj.*, 197, 200.
ΔοηΔδ, 58.
ΔοηΔρ, 177.
ΔοηηηΔθ, 173, 504.
Δη, *poss. adj.*, 14, 26*a*, 522.
Δη, *pron.*, 237.
Δη, *interrog.*, 278.
Δη, *prep.*, 219, 578, 618.
Δη, *verb.* 423.
Δη βιτ, 197.
Δη ρεΔθ, 613*d*.
Δηρ, 166.
ΔηρΔηη, 42*d*.
Δηροιηζ, 297, 315*d*.
Δηρειη, 434.
Δηηημ, 69.
Δηρρ, 423.
Δρ, 225, 919.
Δρ, 154.
ΔδΔηη, 43(3), 132.
Δτθημ, 390.

- θα (bó), 132.
 θα (verb), 158, 334, 338, 340, 341.
 θάουσι, 42c, 100.
 θαίτε, 113.
 θαλιξ, 293.
 θάν, 165.
 θάρ, 14.
 θαρ, 14.
 θας, 79.
 θας, 166.
 θαζάν, 198, 241.
 θαλας, 58.
 θαη, 132.
 θαρ, 326.
 θατα, 131.
 θαίρεαρ, 326.
 θαίρι, 327.
 θέιμ, 87.
 θειρ, 342, 618(7c).
 θειρμ, 347, 6:8(7b)
 θειρτ, 177, 481.
 θειτ, 327, 330.
 θέιτεαρ, 326.
 θέιτι, 327.
 θείττε, 284.
 θεο, 148.
 θιαυ, 64.
 θίορ, 322.
 θίτεαρ, 319, 322, 329.
 θίτεαρ, 324.
 θίτι, 323.
 θλίιττε, 86.
 θλάτας, 86.
 θό, 132.
 θόταρ, 65.
 θησον, 199.
 θηατ, 163.
 θηάταιρ, 132.
 θηεάζ, 166.
 θηηαν, 64.
 θηειτεάν, 42b, 131.
 θηηηαας, 486.
 θηηαταρ, 86, 131.
 θηόσ, 649.
 θηηας, 56, 66.
 θηηιθεαν, 35a, 85.
 θηίξ, 316b.
 θηαααιι, 43(3), 105.
 θηαιό, 43(4).
 θηαι, 261, &c
- θηαιτεαρ, 251.
 θηαλαυ, :89.
 θηιθεαν, 35a, 85.
 θηιη (bó), 132.
 θηιρ, 26a, 522.
- κά, 26e, 278.
 κα, 202.
 κά, 600.
 καθαιρ, 35a.
 κάς, 241.
 καυ, 243.
 καυ ηα ταυθ, 435.
 καυ ευιγε, 435.
 καυ ράτ, 435.
 καυέ, 243.
 καιίη, 43e, 111.
 καιι, 316c.
 καιιηας, 77.
 κάη, 105, 131.
 κάηηη, 121.
 καιτ, 316a.
 έαν, 600.
 καοι, 114.
 καοηη, 315b.
 καοη, 66.
 καοηα, 125.
 καραιι, 37, 69.
 κάρ, 278.
 έαρ, 600.
 καρα, 121.
 καρηαιξ, 35a.
 καροηη, 433.
 καταηη, 433, 435.
 καταιρ, 35a.
 Καταοηη, 115.
 καταοηη, 126.
 cé, 243, 435.
 σεααταρ, 242.
 σεαυ, 11.
 céαυ, 14, 67, 175, 511
 céαυ (first), 167, 505.
 σεανη, 200b, 513.
 σεανηας, 293.
 σεανηαιξ, 293.
 σεαρ, 67.
 σεαρη, 4'a, 78.
 σεαρτ, 64, 654.
 σεαταρ, 171.
 σεαταρ, 177, 481.

- céite, 246.
 céim, 87.
 ceit̃me, 508.
 ceo, 132.
 ceoḃa (ceo), 132.
 ceoḃana (ceo), 132.
 ceol, 8, 67.
 ceuro, 167, 505.
 Ceuroain, 417.
 ceuro, 243.
 cia, 202, 243, 245.
 ciac̃ (ceo), 132.
 cia meuro, 202.
 cibé, 237.
 cím, 389.
 cinn, 513.
 cioca, 243, 435.
 cioppur, 435, 557.
 cit, 104.
 ciúmair, 88.
 clann, 86.
 clár, 68.
 cleap, 104.
 cliamain, 105.
 coicéir̃oir, 88.
 cloinne, 86.
 clor, 393.
 cnám (cnám̃), 96.
 cnear, 64, 66.
 cnoc, 63.
 coḃail, 35c.
 coḃlaḃ, 10.
 coḃaḃ, 67.
 coigil, 302, &c.
 coigilt, 313.
 coileac̃, 59.
 coill, 89, 131.
 coimlíon, 32 (note).
 coin, 119.
 cóir, 14, 145, 654.
 coir̃c̃, 316b.
 coir̃ce, 14.
 cóim̃, 154.
 coim̃nuic̃ce, 565.
 cóim̃na, 131.
 coim̃uiraín, 119.
 conao, 435.
 connac̃, 392.
 Connac̃ta, 130.
 connac̃ic, 392.
 conp̃raḃ, 105.
 conur, 435.
 coróin, 131.
 cor, 76.
 corain, 315c.
 cóta, 110.
 cré, 132.
 creio, 316c.
 créir̃deana (cré), 132.
 creioḃeao, 230.
 creuro, 243.
 criac̃ (cré), 132.
 crior, 98.
 crioiḃe, 114.
 crónac̃, 131.
 ciac̃, 131.
 ciac̃útar, 411.
 éuaiḃ, 411.
 éuaia, 398.
 euaiac̃tar, 398.
 euap, 67.
 euo, 105, 198, 241, 524, &c.
 cúic̃, 508.
 cúic̃ear, 177, 481.
 'éuile, 242.
 cúinne, 113.
 cuir, 316b.
 cuir̃im, 618(8).
 cúir, 87.
 cuir̃le, 124.
 éum, 223, 620.
 éun, 603.
 ḃá, *numeral*, 514, &c.
 ḃá (ḃo+ḃ), 544.
 ḃá, *conj.*, 26e, 552.
 -ḃa, 467d.
 ḃaḃac̃, 86.
 ḃaḃce, 86.
 ḃaille, 43d.
 ḃála, 603.
 ḃáita, 603.
 ḃaoi, 114.
 ḃaoine, 114.
 ḃap, 424.
 ḃár, 278.
 ḃara, 508.
 ḃarḃ, 542.
 ḃarḃaoin, 447.
 ḃáréac̃, 177, 481.

- υατ, 104.
 Υέ (Υία), 132.
 υε, 163, 227, 606(1), 621.
 υεαцаи, 145.
 υεαца, 411.
 υεαξ, 493, 494(2).
 υεαξар, 411.
 υέαη, 316a.
 υεαηδράταιη, 132.
 υειηδρίαιη, 132.
 υειηδρίύη, 132.
 υεарс, 387.
 υέαηηар, 279, 381.
 υеіс, 507.
 υеіт, 87.
 υеиη, 381.
 υеісηеαδδар, 177.
 υеіηηη, 357.
 υеіηсеαηс, 442.
 υеос, 86.
 υеорη, 66, 200.
 υеun, 377.
 Υία (God), 132.
 υια (day), 448.
 υιαη, 177, 481.
 υίβеαηηса, 314.
 υίβηη, 315c.
 υіѣ, 86.
 υіеαη, 141.
 υіηеαс, 139.
 υіаοи, 114.
 υό, *numeral*, 14, 171.
 υο, *poss. adj.*, 182, 521.
 υο, *prefix*, 287, 455.
 υο, *before past tense*, 276.
 υο, *prep.* 188, 220, 606(1), 622.
 υόβαиη, 427.
 υ'φόβαиη, 427.
 υоб é, 336.
 υόиξ, 315b.
 υοиηиη, 199a.
 υοіа, 415.
 Υοиηηас, 447.
 υοиηηηη, 199a.
 υοиηη, 65.
 υόѣиη, 198.
 υηαοи, 114.
 υηос, 493, 494(2).
 υηυ:η, 43(4), 101.
 υηαυαη, 419.
 υηαиη, 87.
 υηαηηс, 359.
 υηαηηсар, 359.
 υиηηe, 114.
 υиη, 415.
 υиηηа, 415.
 υύνη, 67, 315a.
 έ, 211, 535.
 еαс, 70.
 еαсηаυ, 70.
 еαυ, 213.
 έαυηηηηηηηη, 462.
 έαξ, 646.
 έαξсάиηηеαη, 462.
 еαξηа, 649.
 έαηη, 61.
 έαηηаηη, 70.
 еαηηа, 114.
 έιξеαη, 65.
 еиξиη(η), 197.
 еиηe, 197.
 έиηиη, 32, *note*.
 έиηηηe, 64, 241.
 έиηηe, 127, 473(2).
 еο, 233.
 еοиηηа, 131.
 еυηαс, 58.
 еun, 61.
 ρά, 190, 228, 623.
 ραса, 279, 392.
 ραсηа, 376.
 ραсηар, 370.
 ραсηар, 392.
 ραυ, 63.
 ραυа, 166.
 ράξ, 316f.
 ράξ, 31 f, 368.
 ράξραυ, 250.
 ραис, 388.
 ραиξηί, 371.
 ρаη, 14, 316c.
 ρаοи, 190, 228, 623.
 ράη, 290, 316a.
 ρέαс, 387.
 ρеαса, 392.
 ρеαυ, 316f.
 ρеαυаиη, 428.
 ρеαυаиηηη, 425.

ρεσθαρ, 425.
 ρεσθαρμαθαρ, 425.
 ρεαρ, 62, 69.
 ρεαρ, 14, 62.
 ρεαρμαθαι, 147
 ρεαρη, 11, 166.
 ρεic, 386.
 ρεic, 66.
 ρεicεαθ, 131.
 ρεicρεαθ, 396.
 ρεicξ, 66.
 ρεicte, 106.
 ρεin, 206.
 ρειρ, 87.
 ρειρcιnτ, 396.
 ρειτ, 316a.
 ρεοit, 99.
 ριαε, 66.
 ρice, 175, 511.
 ρiceαθ, 163.
 ρion, 14, 97.
 ρior, 161.
 ρiθin, 32 (note).
 ρiu, 433, 642.
 ρλαicεαθαι, 35b.
 ρocal, 66.
 ρocλoθ, 43(4).
 ρoθ, 259.
 ρoθicθin, 259.
 ρoθup, 16.
 ρoicρε, 166.
 ρoρ, 14.
 ρpεuθ, 83.
 ρpξ, 132.
 ρpξce, 132.
 ρpuc, 372.
 ρuacετ, 94.
 ρuαcαιρ, 301.
 ρuαcηα, 313.
 ρuαic 87, 90.
 ρuαic, 279.
 ρuαicταρ, 372.
 ρuicε, 166.
 ρuilτεαρ, 321.
 ρulάιρ, 644.
 ρupup, 166.
 ρupa, 166.

ζα, 132.
 ζά, 544.

ζαδ, 316f, 364.
 ζαδα, 122.
 ζαδαι, 290.
 ζαδραθ, 367.
 ζαc, 201.
 ζαc αoθ, 242.
 ζαc ηε, 201.
 ζαc uic, 241.
 ζαετε (ζα). 132.
 ζαν, 580, 606(2), 624.
 ζαρ, 166.
 ζεαρoθo, 115.
 ζε, 132.
 ζεα, 132.
 ζεαnνα, 132.
 ζεαρη, 141, 166.
 ζειθic, 37.
 ζειτ, 43(4).
 ζεοδαθ, 365.
 ζεοδαθ, 373.
 ζευξ, 80.
 ζιβε, 235.
 ζιθεαθ, 452.
 ζιte, 106.
 ζιοηηα, 166.
 ζιαρ, 165.
 ζιe, 161.
 ζλυαιρ, 87.
 ζηim, 379.
 ζηioθ, 105.
 ζηioρ, 379.
 ζηo, 10, 114.
 ζo, conj., 26e, 275, 549
 ζo, prep., 39, 625.
 ζo ceann, 613d.
 ζo uε μαη, 435.
 ζoin, 315b.
 ζpάnα, ζpάnαce, 10, 166.
 ζpαιnίη, 149.
 ζpεic, 43(4), 102, 200.
 ζpian, 81.
 ζui, 316b.
 ζup, 278.
 ζuc, 104.

ι, 39, 186, 226, 604, 627
 ι, pron., 211.
 ι, noun. uα, 132.
 ιαρ, prep., 579.
 ιαρ, 440.

- ιαρτάρ, 442
 ιοιρ, 229, 602(1), 628.
 ι μθάμας, 434.
 ιμεαρτά, 314.
 ιη, *pronoun*, 238.
 ιη, *prep.*, 39, 535, 627.
 ιη (ιοη) *prefix*, 286.
 ιησέ, 434.
 ιη-φεικρεαηα, 396.
 ι ηοιαιό, 449.
 ιηηιρ, 35c.
 ιομασ, 198.
 ιομαηια, 198.
 ιοηόα, 166, 493.
 ιοηέύρα, 603.
 ιοηά, 15^a.
 ιοη-ηολτα, 285.
 ιοηηιιη, 166.
 ιοηηιρ, 452.
 ιορασ, 417.
 ιρ, *conj.*, 170.
 ιρ, *verb*, 156, 323, 584.
 ιρηολ, 141.
 ιρτεαέ, 433, 436.
 ιρτιζ, 433, 436.
 ιρε, 416.
 ιύσ, *pronoun*, 238.

 Ιά, 132.
 Ιαθαηρ, 35c, 315c.
 Ιαθα, 123.
 Ιαεεε (Ιά), 132.
 Ιαεεεαηα (Ιά) 132.
 Ιαιζιη, 130.
 Ιαιρτιζ, 438.
 Ιαιρτεαρ, 441.
 Ιαιρτιαρ, 411.
 Ιαιτέε, 86.
 Ιάν, 198.
 Ιαοέμασ, 70.
 Ιαραιρ, 35a.
 Ιαρταλλ, 438.
 Ιαρτοιρ, 441.
 Ιαρτουαίό, 441.
 Ιαταέ, 86.
 Ιε, 39, 154, 187, 221, 613d, 629.
 Ιεαθασ, 105.
 Ιεαθαρ, 18, 69.
 Ιεαε, 88.
 Ιεαζ, 316d.

 Ιεαη. 316c.
 Ιεαηθ, 9, 64.
 Ιεαηαηηηα, 290.
 Ιεαρα, 105.
 Ιεαρ, 421.
 Ιεαρμυιζ, 438.
 Ιέιζ, 316d.
 Ιέιζ, 315a.
 Ιέιη, 87.
 Ιέιηη, 113.
 Ιερ, 278.
 Ιερθ, 542.
 Ιια, 166.
 Ιιι, 75.
 Ιιον, 67.
 Ιιτιρ, 88.
 Ιό (Ιά), 132.
 Ιοέ, 15.
 Ιοηζ, 10, 82.
 Ιυαη, 447.
 Ιυέ, 87.
 Ιυέτ, 115.
 Ιυζα, 160, 166.
 Ιυιθ, 87.

 Ιμά, 21g.
 Ιμαε, 64, 69, 487, etc
 Ιμαεμασ, 70.
 Ιμασθασ, 65.
 Ιμαστοιη, 35a.
 Ιμασθη, 104.
 Ιμáιηηη, 32 (note).
 Ιμάιηη, 447.
 Ιμαιρεασ, 452.
 Ιμαιτ, 143, 166.
 Ιμαιτεαρ, 42d.
 Ιμάηα, 14, 110.
 Ιμαηηαέτ, 94.
 Ιμαοη, 55.
 Ιμαρ, 21g, 453, 557.
 -ηηαη, 467b.
 Ιμαηιαέ, 57.
 Ιμαηιυιζεαέτ, 565.
 Ιμαηζασ, 9, 65.
 Ιμάθαηρ, 132.
 Ιεααηη, 66.
 Ιέαηρ, 14.
 Ιεαρα, 166.
 Ιι, 132.
 Ιιη, 113, 175, 176, 511.

μιτιρ, 144.
 μιλλ, 315a.
 μιmic, 166.
 μιmζ, 315e.
 μιонca, 166.
 μιonna (μί), 132.
 μιора (μί), 132.
 μιpoe, 163.
 μιpe, 205.
 μιná, 132.
 μο, 179, 521.
 μό, 166.
 μόpoe, 163.
 μόin, 103, 131.
 мол, 315a.
 молaò, 289.
 молта, 284.
 μόp, 137, 166.
 μόpán, 198.
 μόp-φειpeap, 177.
 муòa, 433.
 муиp, 270.
 мүилle, 113.
 муиpиp, 115.
 муллад, 58.
 мuna, 26e, 550.
 мунаp, 278.
 мүp, 67.

 на, 14, 40f.
 ná, 14, 156.
 ná ζο, 452.
 ναc, conj., 26e.
 ναc, rel. pron., 235.
 ναcар, 278(6).
 náma, 119.
 ναοи, 507.
 ναοпδap, 177.
 náp, 278(6), 549.
 -ne, 184.
 νεac, 64.
 νεam-, prefix, 455.
 νεapт, 64, 198, 650.
 νεapд, 166.
 νεim-, 455.
 νεim-ζεanaмладт, 462.
 neuл, 67.
 ní, 21g.
 ní, noun., 187, &c.
 nic, 487. &c.

нiò, 114, 157, 158
 нiом, 278.
 нiог, 157, 158.
 ноc, 234.
 nó ζο, 550.
 нуaò, 494(2).
 нуaиp, 557.

 O, pronoun, 238.
 ó, noun, 132, 487, &c.
 ó, prep., 189, 222.
 обaиp, 35a, 88.
 oct, 507.
 ó ueap, 441.
 οιòce, 434.
 οιλεán, 62.
 οιpeaò, 198.
 οιpτεap, 442.
 óл, 316a.
 олaпп, 35a.
 olc, 166.
 ópáиo, 88.
 ópòa, 148.
 ópилад, 58.
 óp, 632.
 opζaил, 298 (note),
 ó τυaиò, 441.

páopиaиζ, 115.
 paiииp, 88.
 páиic, 87.
 paopиac, 486.
 'pé i 69.
 peapп, 66.
 peapиp, 120.
 pиζипп, 35a.
 pипζипп, 35a, 199.

paòтap, 329.
 paòтap, 325.
 paζaò, 412.
 pánaz, 420.
 pánζap, 420.
 paиò, 279, 325.
 páиòтe, 363.
 peamap, 141.
 péim, 87.
 peub, 259.
 pí, 32.
 pиacтaип, 421.

μιαόταναρ, 421.

μιαν, 64.

μυζιm, 420.

μυζτε, 132.

μυνη, 381.

μιοζ, 161.

μιοζα, 132.

μιτ, 290, 316a.

μo, 279.

μó, 161.

μoόταν, 421.

μoιm, 224, 633

μoιmιr, 224.

μoιmπ. 199.

μυζ, 279.

Са(с)pана, 130, 473(2).

pαιóθιr, 5b.

páιτ, 98.

pαιn, 238.

pαλλ, 438.

pαn, 238.

pάp, 161.

Саtαrηn, 447.

pαoι, 114.

pé, *pronoun*, 210.

pé, *numeral*, 508.

-pe, 184.

pεάct. 507.

pεάctαr, 177, 481.

pεαmπόζ, 152.

-pean, 184.

pεan, 494(2).

péan, 14.

pεap, 316e.

pειpean, 205.

pειpeαr, 177, 481.

pεo, 195, 238.

pεoo, 66.

pεoλ, 67.

pζαoιλ, 315b.

pζαr, 316c.

pζéαλ, 66, 67.

pζεana, 86.

pζευλιpóe, 42e.

pζian, 86.

pζιαct, 131.

pζime, 88.

pζoιλ, 87.

pζpíobpao, 280.

pζυιr, 316b.

pí, 210.

pια, 166.

pιαr, 441.

pιoé, pιoί, 239.

pιn, *adj.*, 14, 195

pιn, *pronoun*, 238

pín, 14.

pιné, pιní, 239.

píop, 436.

pιυθαιλ, 35c, 290.

píúo, 238.

píúr, 132.

pλαδμαó, 65.

pλάν, 66.

pλατ, 88

pλιαó, 132.

pλιζε, 131.

pλoinne, 113.

pλuaζ, 68.

pμuaim, 315b.

pμευr, 66.

pηάm, 316a.

pο, *adj.*, 195.

pο, *pron.*, 238.

pο, *prefix*, 286, 455

pοcaιr, 145.

pοim, 195.

pοιr, 441.

ppeυr, 89.

pηάo, 87.

pμιαn, 64.

pμoicim, 420.

pμoipim, 420.

pηón, 131.

pηυct, 104.

pυαr, 436.

púo, 238.

púιλ, 49(1), 90.

pυλ, 14, 551, 558.

pύλ, 14, 49(1), 90.

ταδαιr, 346.

ταζaim, 400.

τάim, 318.

τάim, 103.

τάimιζ, 279, 399

ταλαm, 131.

τάλλ, 438.

τάnaζ, 402.

ἐάνταρ, 403.
 ταρ, *verb*, 399.
 ταρ, *prep.*, 230, 634.
 τάρτα, 426.
 τάταρ, 320.
 τε, 148, 166.
 τέ, 237.
 τεαδ, 132.
 τεαδτ, 406.
 τεαζαίμ, 400.
 τεαμάιμ, 128.
 τεαρ, 440, 441.
 τέιξ, 408.
 τειλξ, 316*d*.
 τειμε, 113, 131.
 τέιμιξ, 409.
 τεο, 148, 166.
 τιαρ, 440, 441.
 τρῦεαδτ, 406.
 τισ, 132.
 τιξεαίμνα, 112.
 τίμ, 390.
 τιμῆαλλ, 603.
 τιννεαρ, 649.
 τίσοδατ, 406.
 τίρ, 89.
 τιρμ, 166.
 τιορμα, 166.
 τιορ, 436.
 τιυθραο, 351.
 τοδαρ, 68.
 τοιλ, 92.
 τιορ, 440, 441.
 τιορξ, 603.
 τριαίμνα, 603.

τρέ, 39, 231, 604, 635.
 τρεαρ, 505.
 τρεαίμνα, 603.
 τρειρε, 166.
 τρέιξ, 316*d*.
 τρευν, 166.
 τριύρ, 177, 481.
 τροιξ, 76 (note).
 τρομ, 162, 462.
 τρωαλλ, 88.
 τύ, 531.
 τυαίό, 440, 441.
 τυαίρεαμτ, 442.
 τυαρ, 436.
 τυξ, 279.
 τύρ, 89.
 τύρξε, 166.
 τυιλλεαό, 198.
 τυρά, 205.

υα, 132.
 υαιρ, 87.
 υαλαδ, 58.
 υαρά, 35*b*, 141.
 υδ, 88.
 υδαλλ, 66.
 ύο, 196.
 υι, 132, 489.
 υιλε, 197, 201.
 υιηξε, 114.
 υιλαίό, 130.
 υμ, 232, 636.
 ύρ, 161.
 υρμ, 166.
 υρα, 166.

Δη η-α έση 1 γελό
π' ηα Καταλ άση π'ά θυρεση
35 36 άση 37 Σπάτο μήρη δη Τράζα,
Βαλε-άτα-Ολιατ.

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 025 595 0

